

# BUTTERFLIES, MIND CONTROL— THE RAZOR'S EDGE IT'S ALL IN THE GAME

*As we approach the closing of this issue of the journal we are near that period of time of Independence Day, (July 4), 1994 relative to the United States of America. You celebrate FREEDOM? YOU HAVE NO FREEDOM—IN AMERICA OR ELSEWHERE. As information flows and appears negative in perception—remember, readers, YOU MUST KNOW TRUTH AND PLAYERS—OR YOU CANNOT CHANGE A THING FOR YOU ARE TRAPPED IN IGNORANCE OF THAT WHICH CONTROLS YOU. You CAN know TRUTH—and in action within that knowing—you CAN achieve, again, FREEDOM!*



BY  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN  
A PHOENIX JOURNAL

# BUTTERFLIES, MIND CONTROL— THE RAZOR'S EDGE IT'S ALL IN THE GAME

*As we approach the closing of this issue of the journal we are near that period of time of Independence Day, (July 4), 1994 relative to the United States of America. You celebrate FREEDOM? YOU HAVE NO FREEDOM—IN AMERICA OR ELSEWHERE. As information flows and appears negative in perception—remember, readers, YOU MUST KNOW TRUTH AND PLAYERS—OR YOU CANNOT CHANGE A THING FOR YOU ARE TRAPPED IN IGNORANCE OF THAT WHICH CONTROLS YOU. You CAN know TRUTH—and in action within that knowing—you CAN achieve, again, FREEDOM!*



BY  
GYEORGOS CERES HATONN  
A PHOENIX JOURNAL

BUTTERFLIES, MIND CONTROL--THE RAZOR'S EDGE

IT'S ALL IN THE GAME

ISBN 1-56935-052-3

First Edition Printed by

PHOENIX SOURCE PUBLISHERS, Inc.

P.O. Box 27353

Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

October 1994

Printed in the United States of America

## COPYRIGHT POSITION STATEMENT AND DISCLAIMER

The Phoenix Journals are intended as a "real time" commentary on current events, how current events relate to past events and the relationships of both to the physical and spiritual destinies of mankind.

All of history, as we now know it, has been revised, rewritten, twisted and tweaked by selfishly motivated men to achieve and maintain control over other men. When one can understand that everything is comprised of "energy" and that even physical matter is "coalesced" energy, and that all energy emanates from God's thought, one can accept the idea that the successful focusing of millions of minds on one expected happening will cause it to happen.

If the many prophecies made over thousands of years are accepted, these are the "end times" (specifically the year 2000, the second millennium, etc.). That would put us in the "sorting" period and only a few short years from the finish line. God has said that in the end-times would come the WORD--to the four corners of the world--so that each could decide his/her own course toward, or away from, divinity--based upon TRUTH.

So, God sends His Hosts--Messengers--to present that TRUTH. This is the way in which He chooses to present it, through the Phoenix Journals. Thus, these journals are Truth, which cannot be copyrighted; they are compilations of information already available on Earth, researched and compiled by others (some, no doubt, for this purpose) which should not be copyrighted. Therefore, these journals are not copyrighted (except *SIPAPU ODYSSEY* which is "fiction").

The first sixty or so journals were published by America West Publishing which elected to indicate that a copyright had been applied for on the theory that the ISBN number (so necessary for booksellers) was dependent upon the copyright. Commander Hatonn, the primary author and compiler, insisted that no copyrights be applied for and, to our knowledge, none were.

If the Truth is to reach the four corners of the world, it must be freely passed on. It is hoped that each reader will feel free to do that, keeping it in context, of course.

# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<u>CHAPTER</u>	<u>PAGE</u>
DEDICATION.....	1
FIRST IN THIS JOURNAL.....	2
WED., JUL. 6, 1994.....	2
CONCENTRATION CAMPS.....	3
SERGE MONAST'S BOOK.....	3
FINCEN.....	5
FINCEN'S MILITARY HIDDEN SIDE:.....	6
GOOD VS. BAD.....	7
KISSINGER AND CREW.....	8
CHAPTER 1.....	9
MON., JUN. 27, 1994.....	9
REPETITION: UNTIL YOU UNDERSTAND THE SERIOUSNESS!.....	9
WARNING! WARNING! WARNING! MILITIA TO WASHINGTON.....	9
HOPELESS?? PANAMA EXAMPLE.....	13
U.S. COULD KEEP CANAL.....	13
HOMEOPATHIC HEALERS.....	13
GOOD OLD NAFTA.....	14
'BRAZEN LIES' ABOUT ISLAM.....	14
CREATION OR CREATOR.....	18
MOHAMMED PROPHESED.....	19
PROPHECIES OF THE END DAYS.....	20
CHAPTER 2.....	25
MON., JUN. 27, 1994.....	25
EXCERPTS: PART 2 <i>THE USURPERS</i> by Medford Evans.....	25
CHAPTER II: THE COUP D'ETAT OF NOVEMBER 22, 1963.....	25
CHAPTER III THE RISE OF LYNDON JOHNSON.....	33
CHAPTER 3.....	36
TUE., JUN. 28, 1994.....	36
GOLD FRINGE ON YOUR FLAG.....	36
DOES CLINTON KNOW ABOUT THIS?.....	38
"IT'S THE WORLD POLICE FORCE, STUPID!".....	39



PLOT TO DISARM AMERICANS SURFACED	
IN CONGRESS IN 1950s.....	40
PROJECT IRON MOUNTAIN .....	43
CONTROL THROUGH ENVIRONMENTAL	
DISASTER!.....	45
THE UFO THREAT.....	47
WHERE'S A COP WHEN YOU NEED ONE?.....	48
CHAPTER 4.....	51
WED., JUN. 29, 1994.....	51
WHO IN THE WORLD ARE THE KHAZARS?	
HISTORY SERIOUSLY LACKING.....	51
JEWS ARE NOT ISRAELITES! ABSOLUTE	
HISTORICAL PROOF.....	52
THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE By Arthur Koestler .....	54
JEWS ARE NOT ISRAELITES.....	55
THE "EDOMITE CONNECTION".....	57
IS THE JEWS' "CHOSEN PEOPLE"	
MASQUERADE FINALLY OVER?.....	59
SECRET SOVIET REVELATIONS .....	62
CHAPTER 5.....	67
NORA'S RESEARCH CORNER 7/3/94	
By Nora Boyles.....	67
FURTHER READING:.....	67
TALMUD AND KABALLAH (AKA CABALA, ETC.).....	68
RUSSIAN JEWS' ANCESTORS DIDN'T	
COME OUT OF ISRAEL .....	69
ACCUSING OTHERS OF LIES, ABHORRENT.....	70
DISTORTING EACH OTHER'S PAST	
by Bob Keeler.....	71
INSERT: 2 PHOTOS.....	74
CHAPTER 6.....	75
WED., JUN. 29, 1994.....	75
ADL/KHAZARIAN ZIONIST "JEWS"/YOU! .....	75
SOLZHENITSYN AT CENTER STAGE IN RUSSIA.....	77
CORNELL PROF. DAVID PIMENTEL SAYS:	
KILL OFF 3+ BILLION .....	79
UN PLAN: ONE WORLD GOV'T BY '95.....	80
GENOCIDE THE AIM.....	81
DEMAND FOR DISINTEGRATION .....	82
INSERT: 2 CARTOONS (pages 84-85) .....	84

WANT PEACE? HOW TO GET IT!.....	85
ISRAEL'S FORMER CHIEF RABBI COMMANDS	
'EVERY JEW' TO KILL ARAFAT.....	85
NATIONAL GUARD UNITS PREPARING	
FOR TAKE-OVER .....	88
WILL YOU BE GOING CAMPING IN	
THE SUMMER OF 1999?.....	89
WACO DEAD MEN TELL NO LIES.....	90
CHAPTER 7.....	92
THU., JUN. 30, 1994 .....	92
CURRENT NOTICE.....	92
INSERT: Clinton's extension of Emergency Document.....	94
103RD CONG. STATUS PROFILE FOR	
S.J. RES. 112.....	96
NSDD (National Security Decision Directives) .....	97
SCRIBE WILL BE AWAY .....	97
THE USURPERS, Part 3: .....	99
COKE STEVENSON .....	99
JOSEPH R. McCARTHY.....	103
APPENDIX.....	112
THE REMAINDER OF THIS JOURNAL IS	
A COLLECTION OF TIMELY NEWS	
AND/OR EDUCATIONAL ITEMS.....	112
CHAPTER 8.....	113
CONGRESSMAN LOUIS T. McFADDEN'S SPEECH... 113	
7/8/90 #1 HATONN.....	114
LOUIS T. McFADDEN (R-PA.) TOLD IT	
LIKE IT IS .....	114
7/8/90 #2 HATONN	
(McFADDEN) TOLD LIKE IT IS.....	115
SENATOR HENRY CABOT LODGE New York City,	
December 17, 1913. ....	120
COLONEL HOUSE, AGAIN .....	123
THE LEGACY OF WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN .....	124
MR. CROZIER, AGAIN.....	127
7/8/90 #3 HATONN.....	129
McFADDEN'S SPEECH.....	129
7/9/90 #2 HATONN.....	139

WHAT HAPPENS WHEN A COUNTRY FORSAKES ITS CONSTITUTION AND GIVES ITS SOVEREIGNTY OVER THE CURRENCY TO PRIVATE INTERESTS.....	139
IVAR KREUGERiv.....	139
CHAPTER 9.....	150
MOSCOW PRESS CONFERENCE SPEECH By Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr. ....	150
CHAPTER 10.....	170
SECRET MILITARY MANEUVERS <i>THE SPOTLIGHT</i> ..	170
SECRET MILITARY MANEUVERS CONCERN TO LOYAL AMERICANS.....	170
Foreign Combat Vehicles Spotted Across the U.S. ....	170
EXCLUSIVE TO <i>THE SPOTLIGHT</i> by Mike Blair .....	170
PHOTOS OBTAINED.....	171
OTHERS AT DEPOT.....	172
RUSSIAN ARMOR.....	172
TRAINS GUARDED.....	173
NEW EXECUTIVE ORDERS SMACK OF TOTALITARIANISM.....	174
EXCLUSIVE TO <i>THE SPOTLIGHT</i> by Mike Blair.....	174
BEYOND COURTS.....	175
WHO'S WHO ATTENDEES AT BILDERBERG MEETING.....	177
CHAPTER 11.....	183
THE MILITIA.....	183
HISTORY OF THE MILITIA.....	183
54 B.C.: CAESAR'S INVASION OF BRITAIN.....	183
FINLAND.....	184
AFGHANISTAN.....	184
"A MAN'S HOME IS HIS CASTLE" THE MAGNA CHARTA.....	185
THE MILITIA AND THE FOUNDING OF AMERICA.....	185
THE TRUE PURPOSE OF THE <i>2ND AMENDMENT</i> ....	186
THE MILITIA IN FOREIGN NATIONS.....	188
NATIONAL GUARD vs THE MILITIA.....	188
STATE REACTION.....	190
MILITIAS THAT HAVE BEEN DISBANDED.....	191

THE BRADY BILL.....	192
MILITIA VERSUS ARMS.....	193
YOUR CHOICE: FREEDOM OR SLAVERY.....	195
THE MILITIA OF MONTANA, SANDERS COUNTY, UNIT ALPHA RULES AND REGULATIONS.....	195
CHAPTER I RANK AND STRUCTURE.....	196
CHAPTER II TAKING UP ARMS.....	197
CHAPTER III OFFICERS AND MEMBERS.....	199
CHAPTER IV FUNDING AND PROPERTY.....	200
CHAPTER V ASSOCIATION.....	201
CHAPTER VI LAW AND JUSTICE.....	202
CHAPTER VII GENERAL PROVISIONS.....	202
INSERT: CHART OF <i>2ND AMENDMENT</i> <i>U.S. CONSTITUTION</i> .....	205
CHAPTER 12.....	206
INTERPRETING THE MEANING & PURPOSE OF THE <i>SECOND AMENDMENT</i> by Bernadine Smith.....	206
MILITIA OF MONTANA.....	208
DECLARATION.....	208
TRAIN OF ABUSES.....	208
<i>THE FEDERALIST PAPERS</i> .....	210
AUTHORITY.....	211
<i>CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA</i> .....	211
Article I, Section 8. Powers granted Congress.....	211
Article II, Section 2. Powers of the President.....	212
Amendment II, Right to Keep and Bear Arms.....	212
Amendment IX, Enumeration of Rights.....	212
Amendment X, Reservation of Rights.....	212
CONSTITUTION OF THE STATE OF MONTANA.....	213
Article II, Section 3.....	213
Article II, Section 12.....	213
Article VI, Section 13.....	213
Article II, Section 34.....	213
Article VI, Par. 2.....	214
<i>CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA</i> .....	214
DUTY.....	214

INTENT.....215  
INDEX.....216

BOOK INFORMATION, THE WORD AUDIO AND VIDEO  
TAPES & ORDERING INFORMATION (at end of JOURNAL)

## DEDICATION

This is the 100th JOURNAL. Thank you, Dharma, my hands!

I cherish and appreciate each and all of you who have made this work possible--and to each of you READERS--who, without you, make it worthy of the work. Please KNOW, that I know THE WAY--and I offer my hand unto you who will take it for I can bring you HOME.

I salute you and E.J.; I thank you for giving that which I must have in order to fulfill my mission.

FIRST IN THIS JOURNAL

REC #1 HATONN

WED., JUL. 6, 1994 9:27 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 324

WED., JUL. 6, 1994

I look and I see such denial in a time of confusion in your lives, your nation and your world that I am hesitant to cause worse confrontation.

You can deny me, readers, but please don't deny your people who bring you truth and back it with confirmation. If you wait too long to take a stand in that which has come upon you gradually while you slept, you will lose opportunity to BE HEARD. I do NOT speak of taking up arms--I speak of taking a "stand" in TRUTH so that the perpetrators of the criminal and unconstitutional acts against you, as nations and citizens, can be stopped. Once totally open and uncovered--the criminals will have to cease and desist--**IF YOU CAN REGAIN CONTROL OF YOUR COURTS AND BRING ATTENTION TO THE CONSTITUTIONAL LAW. FURTHERMORE, YOU START WHERE YOU ARE AND THEN YOU JOIN FORCES, I.E., CANADIANS WITH THE U.S., BOTH WITH MEXICO AND THUS AND SO--YOU CAN HAVE A UNITED CONTINENT WITHOUT FORFEITING GOODNESS AND HONOR.**

I do not speak of "FREE TRADE"; I speak of uniting in goodness and honor, integrity and brotherhood as sovereign citizens individual, then sovereign nations UNITED.

We are told that there is access to 5 million militiamen who will rally to the U.S. "cause"? Are there? I do not deal in militias, armed or otherwise--so I have no comment. I do know that I am also told that the State authorities of Nevada have now received over 50 thousand pieces of mail FROM YOU READERS AND CITIZENS ON BEHALF OF RONN JACKSON--WHO DOES BELIEVE THERE ARE 5 MILLION MILITIAMEN AT

READY--ALREADY AND WHICH WILL STAY AT READY WITH OR WITHOUT HIS PRESENCE. He did not begin this "thing" or "movement", readers, he is just like YOU--having come into the recognition and knowledge that somebody has to respond to the call of LIBERTY.

CONCENTRATION CAMPS

I know that one of the very hardest things to accept is that not only are you "hoodwinked" (a legitimate term established by the Masonic orders) but when we speak of concentration camps in America we are causing you to realize there are things happening which are **TOTALLY UNACCEPTABLE** to your minds as you assume **FREEDOM AND LIBERTY** to be your circumstance and **RIGHT**. It **IS** your **RIGHT**--it is **NOT** your **CIRCUMSTANCE**.

SERGE MONAST'S BOOK

There are some books I am going to recommend which can show you, if you cannot accept that which we offer and from writers who have shared information with us.

We will suggest getting a book from a Canadian who has information about concentration camps beyond that of others as his finding out has been in full thrust.

The first book in point is *THE UNITED NATIONS CONCENTRATION CAMPS PROGRAM IN AMERICA--BOOK I*.

There will be four such books in the series--I have not checked for availability of any other than No. 1. You will have to get that information for selves. We are not foolishly joshing you, fellow brethren--it is serious time.

You come upon a week, this week, of total distractions from the focus of, for instance, currency exchanges, international monetary and business cartel agreements and thus and so. You are stuck on O.J. Simpson's plight and other things staged FOR your attention while the manipulators set their manipulations.

How many of you noticed that there is a new currency established last week IN BRAZIL? It is THE currency based on the "dollar" which is being introduced everywhere. Will it get to YOU? Yes, but at such a time as the Elite decide is convenient and appropriate for THEM. The logical timing is as the G-7 comes to meetings, etc., in Naples, Italy this week. If you have a ONE WORLD ORDER you have to have some type of focus on the GROUP.

The Fed is distracting you by interest rates and dollar fluctuations and weakness. You aren't yet even dealing in DOLLARS--you are still caught in a hang-up over Federal Reserve Notes--from that private bank called the Federal Reserve Bank. There has to be something upon which to base value when you again speak of a "dollar" value, so don't be impatient. Then as you base value again on precious metals--you have new and different problems--such as where to set the value of both dollar and metals.

There are so many LEGALLY outstanding debts of the U.S. Government on Gold Certificates (valid ones such as Buckley and Cosmos hold) as to make it necessary to consider all of these components of value establishment. A LOT of gold has been brought back into the U.S. to build on--but where an ounce of gold is going to be valued is difficult to discern in advance. The hope was to be able to bring the value to \$1,200 per ounce and then FREEZE the price per ounce at somewhere right at \$2,000. It appears to me that with all the outstanding debt owed ON THE VALUE OF, OR THE ACTUAL, GOLD--it will have to settle out at about \$5,000 per ounce evaluation.

How long will you have for gold acquisition at a lower price? This week and possibly next. It is impossible to predict because the powers that be keep changing the schedule according to what WE DO AND SAY. The New World Order is hanging by very tenuous threads as major changes have to be brought into play and if enough of you wake up to see what is taking place--they will hang themselves. But what have you as individual citizens? It depends on YOU.

However, until you realize the identity of the power forces you have no way to defend selves. I NEVER advocate acting outside the legal systems--that simply invites trouble and is an invitation to get yourselves AND YOUR LEADERS killed or incarcerated IN THOSE CONCENTRATION CAMPS. Would it not be better to save those concentration detention camps for the REAL CRIMINAL CULPRITS who have brought this on your nation and citizenry through their unconstitutional actions and outright deceit and greed?

The book in point is listed here at \$12.50 each with an additional \$3.50 handling and postage. Is this a bit high in price for a rather small book? Yes, but these authors and patriots HAVE TO LIVE ALSO! Ordering information: Serge Monast, Box 359, Mansonville, Que., Canada JOE 1X0. Please use Postal or Bank Money Order when ordering as anything else is totally beyond complicated.

### FINCEN

As we have written frequently on the subject of surveillance networks, Executive Orders, etc., we have mentioned FINCEN often. I apologize for failure to make it clear what FINCEN is. Among other things it is THE operation recognized in part as THE FINANCIAL CRIME ENFORCEMENT NETWORK.

As part of the thrust to monitor and control the American people, the Bush Administration has established the financial crime enforcement center (FINCEN) in Arlington, VA, whereby, through the use of sophisticated computers, the government has combined more than 100 data bases on bank records, criminal suspects, driving records, census data, and myriads of business and financial activities of millions of honest, law-abiding citizens.

FINCEN is the largest government run artificial-intelligence-data base ever established. FINCEN has over 200 employees from the IRS, the FBI, the Secret Service, and the FDIC and works closely with the BATF, the CIA, and the Defense Intelligence Agency. FINCEN acts as a collection point, clearing and

distribution center of computerized data for virtually all other government agencies. Data which it receives and redistributes comes from: bank deposits, Fed bank reports, comptroller of the currency bank reports, FDIC bank reports, census income figures, Customs monetary reports, Secret Service credit reports, and FBI and DEA drug data.

FINCEN currently has access to over 35 **financial data bases and they are creating another 100**, including computerized land records, real estate records, credit reports, CTRs, Form 8300, bank reports, etc. The models, data, financial patterns, and individual names generated by FINCEN are being shared with the IRS, its Criminal Investigation Division, and state and local governments. Before a recent amendment to the "Right to Financial Privacy Act" passed, these activities were illegal. Virtually all of the activities of FINCEN violate the *US Constitution's* 4th Amendment guarantee of right to privacy.

FINCEN and US Government officials admit that FINCEN is a trial run for a world system of financial tracking, surveillance, and control.

Don't be fooled by this above information because this is only a part of the function of FINCEN. Through the regulations all bank employees become government "spies". That has already happened and you realize it if you have tried to do much banking lately.

### FINCEN'S MILITARY HIDDEN SIDE:

This is the part to really focus attention: **FINCEN'S MISSION** is a United Nations-United States Program for a house-to-house search and seizure of property and arms. This mission is already under way and being tested in various parts of the U.S. as we write. Along with this will come a census for separation and categorization of men, women and children as would represent "prisoners" in large numbers. The intent is to identify those who will be considered by the government authorities as dangerous for the Law and Order because they will not be ready to fully collaborate for the implementation of a New World Order,

and the "transfer" to detention facilities of such prisoners. It is also a network of city, State and Federal Police Forces with the United Nations Multi-Military Forces having direct orders to bring into the United States and Canada foreign military and secret police forces for deployment against North America population.

We are not speaking of scattered little units of two or three persons; most identified FINCEN units are at "Company" strength of 160-plus. Some are as large as "Brigade" strength of 2600-plus.

### GOOD VS. BAD

I don't know how to reasonably discuss this subject for it deals with mind-control and programming rather than numbers or identification of such units as FINCEN will present.

The "big, bad boys" have done a good job because there is this interim time where identification of any given "soldier" or "officer" is hidden. Note the use of black uniforms with little identification. In teams such as SWAT, etc., there are black HOODS WORN to further lose identification. Then in the playing-out of games, such as the WACO INCIDENT--programming kicks in and the agents can be totally monitored--but individually there is no concern for full identification. In this manner there is also the ability to take-out problem participants by "friendly" troops, again, without identification or self-fear of discovery. In other words a programmed soldier will be triggered to duty and he is unconcerned about being identified--thus removing the fear of "discovery" which IS, AFTER ALL, THE major reason that people who would otherwise break the laws, do not. For instance, with all the troubles held by Clinton--**THREE OF HIS PRIOR BODYGUARDS WERE KILLED BY TEAMMATES AT THE WACO HOLOCAUST!** Their deaths were shown as being in the line of duty--**BUT THEY CERTAINLY ARE NOT AROUND TO TESTIFY ABOUT CRIMES WHICH WOULD BURY CLINTON.** Degan, in Idaho, was SHOT BY A FELLOW OFFICER! THIS WAS A DELIBERATE ASSASSINATION TO PRECIPITATE THE

REC #1 HATONN

MON., JUN. 27, 1994 8:53 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 315

MON., JUN. 27, 1994REPETITION: UNTIL YOU UNDERSTAND  
THE SERIOUSNESS!

As we bog down in the amount of paperwork in an effort to bring you readers what we consider to be the most important focus--timely--we are hampered by inability to be in the same office structure, do your own work (ethics by necessity) and "how do we get it all in enough ways and times to give the picture!?" Then on Mondays comes the new influx of breaking NEWS and IMPORTANT topics.

A copy of June 27th's *SPOTLIGHT* now sits in front of Dharma and our question is not should we offer these stories but how many can we cram into *CONTACT* to reach a few more citizens who won't get it otherwise. So, readers, bear with us please because some things are happening which can be "too late" in attending if the information sets on a desk for a week.

WARNING! WARNING! WARNING!  
MILITIA TO WASHINGTON

Thousands of you are getting information about militias forming, marches, gatherings (WITH GUNS) and such. I admire and honor the brave who will go forth and place lives on the line for freedom--HOWEVER--do not ask me to grace or bless such blatant confrontation in Washington as what is being hatched for September for freedom-fighters. "Join us in Washington (or anywhere) with guns---etc." Are your militias ready? Are YOU TRAINED AND PREPARED FOR WEAPONS MANEUVERS? WILL YOUR DEATH OR INCARCERATION HELP FREEDOM AND YOUR FAMILY? This might

"INCIDENT" AND TAKE-OUT THE PROBLEM MARSHAL. These are "testing" training sessions under battle conditions--do you not see?

No, readers, it is not a nice world any longer. It never was--but there are bunches of very "nice" people remaining IF YOU CARE TO TAKE BACK YOUR SOVEREIGNTY OF INDIVIDUAL (YOU), YOUR NATION AND GIVE ANOTHER LIFE-CHANCE TO YOUR GLOBE. THE INTENT IS DEPOPULATION ON A MAJOR SCALE--BEYOND YOUR ABILITY TO COMPREHEND. IT IS UP TO YOU.

KISSINGER AND CREW

Do you know where your children are this minute? Do you know where Clinton is right now--after a full blown updating at Camp David? DO YOU KNOW WHERE HENRY KISSINGER IS TODAY? I thought not--but it sure would be worth knowing, good friends--it surely would be worth knowing!

Salu,

Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn  
IGFF-PSC

work if you had 25 MILLION people show up or 150 million--even if they were armed with rubber bands--but as with Devvie Kidd's "march" on Washington where over 10,000 patriots are touted--only a pittance show up. Is Linda Thompson going to lead an army of "non-federal citizens" (PONDER IT) against an independent territory of WASHINGTON, DC and hope to arrest the Congress? That is what is basically being requested and threatened against those people--in September. Is Linda prepared to be burned at the stake like Joan of Arc?? If you have a massive number of citizens and can get them trained by September, perhaps you have an interesting game going. If not, you have an interesting opportunity for the Government to come down HARD and suck in the rest of the U.N. Orders.

You claim to be "sovereign" as individual citizens! SO, YOU START AT HOME! Prepare at home, learn truth at home and train your children with TRUTH. Then you move to the township, then the county, then the State and it will never have to get to the Washington crowd because the ones from "home" will rise up against the criminals in Washington. Remember--the ones who REALLY RUN YOUR NATION ARE NOT THE ONES YOU THINK HAVE BETRAYED YOU--THEY ARE ONLY THE PUPPETS. The ones you want aren't even in Washington DC! I REMIND YOU READERS: AT THIS POINT IN YOUR AWAKENING CALL TO ARMS--YOU CANNOT WIN ANYTHING AGAINST THE VERY POWERS THAT HOLD YOUR ENTIRE WORLD HOSTAGE! AN ARMED INSURRECTION WILL BE ANNOUNCED AGAINST YOU-THE-PEOPLE AND YOU WILL BE BROUGHT DOWN. There is something else wrong with going about things in this manner--you will lose some of your best leadership patriots in the process! If not outrightly slain, they will be incarcerated and, in your present judicial system, don't expect them ever to get out intact.

Am I here to spoil Linda Thompson's day in the sun and glory? I hope so for she has been a driving force in bringing information and visually presenting what she considers PROOF of circumstances. However, you have ones such as Col. Gritz saying many of the pictures are "false" and what "appears to be flame

at the end of a tank cannon is but a bit of colored wallboard!" DO YOU KNOW WHO IS CORRECT?? Well, yes, it DOES matter because you are looking for regaining Constitutional LAW in your nation--not scattered ANARCHY. You need a revolution (a turning about of direction)--not a WAR against yourselves wherein you simply lose the ground you have gained. IF YOU ARE GOING TO ACT, CITIZENS--ACT PROPERLY OR EXPECT HORRENDOUS RESULTS. I would think that to arrest a Congressman you would arrest him in the place which elected him--in Washington he is but another one of the criminal BAND. BE CAREFUL WHAT YOU DO LEST YOU DO-IN SELVES BEFORE YOU EVEN GET STARTED.

Can you not, further, hold your LEGAL weapons in security--must you take them all the way to Washington DC to have them confiscated? YOU GO MARCHING TO WASHINGTON WITH GUNS AND WAR WEAPONS AND YOU ARE GOING TO LOSE THEM! YOU HAVE EVEN TOLD THE "BIG MEAN BOY" WHERE AND WHEN TO COME FORTH AND COLLECT THEM.

SO, THE MOVE AND PLAN IS EITHER A DELIBERATE PLAN TO DO YOU IN--OR, IT IS INDEED A FOOLISH MOVE AND IF I WERE IN GOVERNMENT--OR, ONE OF THE MAJOR PLAYERS--I WOULD, FURTHER, HAVE LINDA AND HER BAND ARRESTED FOR INCITING INSURRECTION. Remember, at this time in evolvment of major things in the WORLD--you are functioning under any laws EXCEPT the *Constitution* and even under the *CONSTITUTION*--what is being planned here would be interpreted as insurrection whether it be true or false. YOU CANNOT EVEN TOUCH THE PLAYERS WHO HAVE ORCHESTRATED THIS GAME--THEY ARE THE COMMITTEE OF 17, THE MJ-12, THE BILDERBERGERS, THE COUNCIL ON FOREIGN RELATIONS, AND ULTIMATELY THE COMMITTEE OF 300. THEY ARE NOT EVEN SIMPLY U.S. CITIZENS OR OPERATIVES! YOU ARE JUST SETTING YOURSELF UP TO HELP THE TAKEOVER OF YOUR NATION! SO BE IT. I apologize to anyone who differs and



honor their opinions--I am overwhelmed with inquiries about this thing--AND Y WILL TELL TRUTH--NOT WHAT LINDA THOMPSON OR ANYONE ELSE WANTS TO HEAR!

I was blasted and threats arrived against Dharma and *CONTACT* because I suggested it was fine for Kidd to "march" to Washington if she wanted to do so but funds and energy would be better spent elsewhere! WASHINGTON IS A DISTRACTION!! Why don't you march on the replicas at Camp David? Why didn't you march on Helsinki, Finland the 2nd-5th of June when the Bilderbergers MET? Why don't you "march" on the G-8 (7, they still call it) next week? Why don't you MARCH on the Committee of 17? (16 they call it). Why don't you march on the Soviets (Russia they now call it)? YOU ARE NO LONGER GOVERNED THROUGH YOUR HEADQUARTERS IN WASHINGTON DC AND YOU HAD BETTER REALIZE IT NOW--WHILE YOU STILL HAVE PATRIOTS AND ABILITY TO RECLAIM ANYTHING IN YOUR NATION.

IT IS URGENTLY IMPORTANT THAT YOU STUDY CAREFULLY THE ARTICLES IN THIS PAPER AND OTHERS OFFERING TRUTH. PATRIOTISM IS NOT A RASH AND FANATIC STATE OF BEING--THAT IS CALLED CHAUVINISM. "Chauvinism" is not something where the men are against the women of the world in REAL DEFINITION. If you know NOT your enemy--how can you arrest or do anything with your guns in Washington DC except get arrested yourselves? You are AGAIN about to be HAD by the aggressive goody-two-shoes and you are AGAIN acting like sheep to the pen. Do you REALLY think you will find Mr. Kissinger waiting with his hands up? How about Clinton? Will he be there with his hands up and already cuffed--awaiting your tea-party? How about Teddy Kennedy? Do you think Katherine Graham, Chairman of the Executive Committee, *Washington Post* (A MAJOR BILDERBERGER MEMBER) to be there with her *POST* reporters to give you top billing FOR FREEDOM? Think, THINK, THINK, THINK--THINK!!

## HOPELESS?? PANAMA EXAMPLE

What in the world is going on? you SHOULD BE ASKING! Please take note of things, readers, such as this next "hidden" blurb on a paper back-page.

### U.S. COULD KEEP CANAL

June, 1994: Under a treaty reportedly being revised with Panama, the United States may keep the Panama Canal. America [H: ?? "America" ??] is scheduled to give the canal to Panama in 1999 under a treaty negotiated by President Jimmy Carter. However, the Panamanian Defense Force--which is supposed to defend the link between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans--WAS WIPED OUT IN GEORGE BUSH'S 1989 INVASION. U.S. troops are still there. Under the treaty revision, U.S. forces would maintain U.S. sovereignty while defending the canal and Panama would be given entry into the NAFTA free market in exchange.

\* \* \*

**Say what?** I thought you were told the Panama Invasion was to shut down drug-dealing Noriega? Entry into NAFTA?

The next is so important to you on a personal level who would go forth and tout Gaiandriana and other products as cures, wonder-miracle healing cures, etc. This is WHY we do not offer much of anything, readers, because YOUR lives and YOUR bodies ARE NOT YOUR OWN--AND CERTAINLY NO-ONE IN POWER WANTS EITHER IN A HEALTHY STATE.

### HOMEOPATHIC HEALERS

HUNG JURY: June 1994--A pair of homeopathic healers who were told by the state of New Jersey they did not need medical licenses, convinced one juror they were not guilty of practicing medicine without a license, resulting in a hung jury. The state brought charges against a pair of Eastern European immigrants who allegedly prescribed minute amounts of diluted natural in-

redients for a variety of ailments, which is the essence of the practice of homeopathy. Mieczyslaw Orzechowski and Barbara Kostrzewa researched the state's legal requirements and were told by a government representative they did not need a license to practice homeopathy. **A STATE PROSECUTOR HAS VOWED TO RETRY THE PAIR.**

\* \* \*

And just how long do YOU think these people can continue to afford to buck the system through the bottomless money pits of the legal system, if nothing else?

### GOOD OLD NAFTA

Well, you have it showing up now and especially effective **AGAINST YOUR FARMERS!** NAFTA has wiped out the Florida tomato growers. Tomatoes coming in from Mexico are so cheap that the U.S. farmers are wiped out in that crop. In May of 1993 a box of tomatoes sold for \$20. In May 1994--\$9. Ah, the blessings of NAFTA!

Now to something I consider so important as to ask them to hold the paper, if necessary, until we can type it.

The lies about "ISLAM" are getting so incredulous as to be funny if they were not so SICK. The article I am going to share with you comes from *WORLD PRESS REVIEW*, July 1994. A prior issue of this journal wrote a cover story, "Fear of Islam". This is a fine rebuttal and YOU MUST PAY ATTENTION BECAUSE THIS IS THE WAY IT IS--AND WORSENING AS WE WRITE.

### 'BRAZEN LIES' ABOUT ISLAM

*This article from Cairo's government-owned Al-Ahram, written by Dr. Mustapha Mahmoud, came to the editors' attention after the May cover story, "Fear of Islam", had gone to press. Mahmoud makes a strong case that true Muslims are no threat to anyone. He also lays out a conspiracy theory that may*

*sound bizarre to Westerners, but is widely believed in Arab countries and must be recognized as a factor in world affairs.*

The storm that the West is constantly stirring up about the threat to civilization posed by Islam and the Muslims is a very strange story. Where is this threat that the Islamic countries supposedly represent?

All of these countries are afflicted with calamities; they have nothing else in common. Most of them are begging. Some are under occupation or attack, and others are threatened with starvation. These countries are Islamic in name only; their real inclinations are secular. Their fundamentalism consists of only long beards, flowing gowns, ornamented prayer beads, and embellished *Korans*--mostly formalities with no substance and traditions with no content. The truly religious in these societies are the minority, kneeling in the privacy of their homes and concerned only with the worship of their God. They do not confront anyone and have nothing to do with America, Germany, Italy, or Spain.

Where is that illusionary threat?

If the Western alarmists are pointing to the newborn Islam represented by terrorism and [fundamentalist parties such as] Egypt's Gamaa al-Islamiya, I would answer that this Islam is the creation of the Western nations. They spent money on it and shaped it to the specifications they wanted. It does not threaten them at all. Instead, it is a threat **to us and to our Islam**, since it is mistakenly regarded as a part of our religion.

On the other hand, if Islam is taken to mean a culture opposing the Western culture, I would argue that this has dwindled in our time to the point that it no longer exists except in the hearts of the genuinely pious Muslims, and there are only a handful of them. In any case, though it has differences with other cultures, this Islam has no intention of declaring war on them. Freedom of choice is a main principle of Islam. We believe in *Koranic* principles: "Unto you your religion, and unto me my religion"

and "You have charge of your own souls. He that erreth cannot injure you if you are rightly guided."

No one would ever think of invading Europe to spread the message of Islam; there is no need, since Muslims have long since spread the word of Allah to the most distant parts of the Earth. Our position is to respect the freedom of others in choosing any religion they wish, to respond to offense with good deeds, and to answer straying with patience.

A true Muslim tries to educate people, but he does not judge them. Judgment is up to Allah alone. Nothing in the Islamic identity prescribes hegemony or intimidation of others. Allah told even his Prophet not to be intimidating, saying: "Remind them, for thou art but a rememberancer; thou are not a warder."

In contrast, secular civilization is based on the principle that you are free to do whatever you wish as long as you do not hurt others. You have only this life to live, so make the best of it. Indulge your body and satisfy your desires without any guilt. In that culture, perverts enjoy the same rights as the righteous. They have their own clubs and are free to promote their abominations. They have also closed the doors of churches and mosques so they will not be bothered by religion.

In reality, [the Western secularists] are the ones who are imposing their principles and their way of life on US through newspapers, books, films, theater, and television. Their satellites openly promote these vices and broadcast them to the bedroom of anyone with a satellite-dish antenna. It is they who declared war on us, not only through physical liquidation and massacres, but also through intellectual, ideological, and cultural invasion. They spread brazen lies that we are a danger to their culture in order to justify their own extermination campaign. Their real motive is their embedded hatred and jealousy, the desire to drag us into their own pit so that we all face the same fate [in the hereafter]. [H: Your own U.S. Billy Graham said on *Larry King Live*: "America is NOT a Christian nation--it is a secular nation.]

The *Koran* directs us to the proper conclusion: "Thou wilt find the most vehement of mankind in hostility to those who believe [are] the Jews and the idolaters." The Jews, then, are the chiefs of staff who declared and organized the war; WORLD ZIONISM HATES PEACE AS MUCH AS IT HATES DEATH. THERE ARE PEOPLE WHO REPRESENT THE ZIONISTS AT ALL LEVELS OF POLICY-MAKING IN THE UNITED STATES AND EUROPE. THEY HAVE BEEN INFILTRATING HIGH CIRCLES THROUGH MASONIC NETWORKS FOR THE PAST 1,000 YEARS. They have people who represent their interests even in the Arab countries and the fundamentalist Islamic nations. The *Koran* has predicted the rise of their influence, followed by the destruction of their states.

We are at the beginning of the rise of the Jews and idolaters and everything now happening is the result of their guile. While they spread propaganda about the Islamic threat, bombs that explode here and there **ARE THEIR OWN DOING.** They talk through dozens of mouths. The United Nations, the U.S. Congress, and all newspapers are their mouthpieces, and their voice is magnified enormously. They own the arsenals of Israel, America, and Europe, and maybe the Russian arsenal as well. This alliance unites them all against Islam and its symbols.

But we will witness the end of this ascent in the coming five years. History and events have accelerated; although in the past empires took hundreds of years to fall, they can now topple in weeks or months. The Israeli ascent is artificial, based on ignorance and false power. Its fall will be louder than the Soviet collapse, and the lesson will be much stronger. ALLAH BESTOWS POWER ON WHOMEVER HE WISHES AND REMOVES IT FROM WHOMEVER HE WISHES.

\* \* \*

I believe this is one of the most important messages you will ever receive, readers, so do not pass it lightly off as Cairo's effort to defuse something or another.

Immanuel (the one you call Jesus) told of the happening of Mohammed who would come against those now calling themselves "Zionists and Jews", 2,000 years ago. **I suggest that every READER get a copy of the journal, AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL**, a Phoenix Journal, Phoenix Source Distributors, Inc. Post Office Box 27353, Las Vegas, Nevada 89126. 1-800-800-5565. Canadians call 1-805-822-9655. (Mastercard [No pun intended from any 'Master'], VISA and Discover accounts accepted.)

There are a lot of important documents about your globe--THAT IS THE MOST **IMPORTANT** script of your Great Teacher. The TRUTH is untampered! This JOURNAL is now verified by at least three other presentations from these now translated scrolls. This was the first JOURNAL scribed by Dharma, knowingly FROM higher input.

### CREATION OR CREATOR

In this journal you will find reference that "Creation is above all", even "Creator". So which came first, the Chicken or the Egg?. "CREATION--IS!" CREATOR IS FLEXIBLE AND CAN CREATE AT WILL OF THOUGHT. CREATOR WORKS WITHIN CREATION (WHICH IS). CREATOR WORKS, FURTHER, WITHIN THE LAWS WHICH **ARE** AND INFINITELY **ARE!** It is within these LAWS which allows CREATOR TO CREATE. It is, for instance, the Creation's LAW that compels Creator to respond to a CALL. You must understand that **A CALL COMPELS AN ANSWER!** Indeed, even if it be in the form of Host Messengers FROM GOD CREATOR--TO YOU WHO HAVE PETITIONED FOR GUIDANCE IN YOUR TIME OF NEED. Thank you, for it is our privilege to SERVE.

I want, now, to offer a bit from this book just mentioned--in this copy, page 107:

[H: In cosmic presentation, (I) or (E) is a (J)--so, for instance, in Pleiades (where the scrolls now reside) I or Emmanuel is "(J)mmanuel"]

Immanuel was silent. And they hit him again on the head and he moaned in pain and started to speak, "Verily I say to you, as you beat and mock me, you too, shall be beaten and mocked. The time will come in five times one hundred years when you shall have to atone for this day. A new man will rise up in this land and whip and persecute you, and you shall have to pay with your blood.

"He will create a new cult and have people call him a prophet, and he shall persecute you throughout all times. Even though he will be a false prophet and bring you a new false doctrine, he has great power and will have your race persecuted throughout all time to come.

"His name will be Mohammed, and his name will be, for your kind, horror, misery and death, which will be of your deserving. Verily, verily I say to you, his name will be written with blood and his hatred against your kind will be endless. But since he will be a false prophet and bring you a false doctrine, so will his cult eventually be finished, when your kind and his kind will put down the foundation for a bloody ending for this world."

These words caused such fury that they got extremely excited and beat him so brutally that Immanuel collapsed. When he had aroused somewhat, they pulled the purple coat from him and put his own garments back on his body and led him away to crucify him.

[H: I will also repeat pages 86 through 88:]

## PROPHECIES OF THE END DAYS

As Immanuel walked from the temple, the disciples wanted to show him the building in which the temple was built. But he spoke to them, "Do you not see all this? Verily I say to you, not one stone here will remain upon the other without being broken. For the 'Jews' (translation) trespass against life and the truth, and they built this city on the blood of people. They plundered this land through rapaciousness and murder, and killed their friends with whom they drank wine. Thus they betrayed their own friends and murdered them, because of their greediness. Likewise it shall be done unto them."

Later as he sat on the Mount of Olives, his disciples came to him and requested, "Tell us, when will this happen and what will be the sign?" But Immanuel answered and said, "See to it that no one leads you astray. For many will come in my name and say, I am 'Immanuel'. And they will lead great numbers of ones astray."

"People will hear about wars and war cries, they shall see and not be startled. This is what must happen, but that is not yet the end. Because people will rise against one another and one kingdom against another, and there will be times of great need and earthquakes and great floods all about the lands. This is the beginning of great calamities, and great cataclysms."

"Soon the people with the knowledge will be surrendered to grief and many will be killed. They will be hated for the sake of truth in their teaching and for their wisdom. Many kinds of cults will rise up against one another, and much blood will flow and many hearts and spirits will be broken. Many will succumb as a result of these conflicts and will betray one another, and will hate one another because they remained small in spirit."

"Because there will be lack of faith, love will become cold and deadened in many, many people. Hatred will rule over all the world and evil will reign for a long period of time. But he who persists in the truth will survive."

"This lesson will be preached throughout the entire world as testimony for all peoples, and then the end will come--when the word of truth has gone forth throughout the total of the lands."

"When the people will see the horror of destruction in Jerusalem and the lands there about, of which the prophets have already spoken, then the end will come."

"When this happens, whoever is at that time in the land of Judea, should flee to the mountains. He who is on the roof, should not come down from it to get anything from out of his house. He who is in the field should not come back in order to get his coat or any other of his possessions."

"Oh woe to the women in this place, who are pregnant and those who are suckling their babes at that time, for they shall suffer much grief and death. There will be multitudes."

"There will follow great grief as has never been before since the beginning of the world until now, and also never will be again. And, if these days were not shortened, no man would remain alive; but the days will be shortened for the sake of the spirit and wisdom, and for the sake of people who serve the truth and the Laws."

"There shall be untold gnashing and chattering of teeth and great mourning and screaming when this time comes, because of man's lack of understanding and because of his greed."

"There shall be machines made from metal for use in the air, on the waters and on land, to kill one another in great masses. They shall throw heavy projectiles out of these machines made of metal and they shall strike the cities throughout the lands. Fire will come out of these projectiles and burn the world so that hardly anything will survive and that which does survive will not long be spared."

"They will put the corner stones of life itself into the projectiles in order to kindle the deadly fires. [H: Prana, Orgone, Life, Scalar, Photon, Cosmic Life--, whatever you want to

call IT. **This is the ENERGY of the universe of which HE spoke that would some day be used against life itself!** And, if at that time the Celestial Sons [H: US!!] WOULD NOT APPEAR IN ORDER TO BRING IT TO A STANDSTILL, VERILY I TELL YOU, NOT ONE PERSON WOULD SURVIVE UPON THE FACE OF THE EARTH.

"Since the human race will, at that time, number **AT LEAST** ten times five hundred million people, two parts thereof will be destroyed and killed. When at that point someone will say to the people, behold, there is Jmmanuel, they shall not believe it, **because many false Jmmanuels and false prophets will rise up and do great SIGNS AND WONDERS, so that if it were possible, also even the wise and knowing would be misled, [H: Operation Blue Beam!?!], I told you so before.**

"Therefore, when they shall say: 'He is in the desert,' man shall not go out, and 'Behold, he is in a chamber,' they shall not believe.

"Since I will most certainly return **at this point in time, I WILL LET THEM RECOGNIZE ME; THIS IS HOW THE LAW IS WRITTEN AND THUS SHALL IT BE.** For as lightning starts with the rise and radiates until its setting, thus will be my coming **AMONG THE HEAVENLY HOSTS WITH WHOM I SHALL HAVE MY RENEWED LIFE AT THAT TIME.**

"Men of all times, beware, wherever the carcass is there, the vultures will gather, so beware of them. [H: This can also be referred to as: "If you are receiving the FLACK--you are on target!"]

"Soon after the grief of that time, sun and moon will no longer radiate, and the stars will fall from heaven and the powers of the heavens will become shaky. The structure of the heavens will be disturbed because of the senselessly erupted power of men who will be living in greed, power, and addiction.

"There will then appear a sign in the sky. And then all the generations on Earth will cry and will see the Celestial Sons coming in the clouds of the sky, and they are the great power and will judge harshly against senselessness. Since God is the ruler over the three human races, He, therefore, will judge them through His representatives. [H: This is NOT THE SAME as Operation Blue Beam! This sign won't be some stupid hologram.]

"Man OWES God his creation and God is the ruler over him, so that he has to follow His commandments and respect Him as the greatest King of Wisdom. [H: Note it does NOT say "worship". It DOES SAY "HE HAS TO FOLLOW HIS COMMANDMENTS" (CONDITIONS).] HE will send forth HIS GUARDIAN ANGELS with loud trumpets and will gather HIS FOLLOWERS FROM THE FOUR WINDS, FROM ONE END OF THE EARTH UNTO THE OTHER END. [H: And THAT is why there will be nice big shiny signs in the sky--for ALL to see!]

"Blessed ones, learn a parable from the fig tree: when its branch begins to have leaves and they are coming out, you know that summer is near. Likewise, the people at that time, when they see all of this they will know that it is close at hand.

"Verily, verily I say to you, this is how it will be. And this human race will not pass until all of this has come about. [H: Note that it did NOT state: "generation"--it said "THIS HUMAN RACE WILL NOT PASS UNTIL ALL OF THIS HAS COME ABOUT."] Heaven and Earth will pass, and the universe also; but my words will not pass, for they are words of truth within the LAWS OF THE CREATION. [H: "Pass" does not herein mean to PASS AWAY AND TOTALLY BE GONE. "PASS" means to move past, over, or through or allow to elapse.]

"No one knows of the day nor hour that all this will happen, nor do the Guardian Angels of God, nor I, Jmmanuel, but God alone who has the greatest wisdom, KNOWS. HE is the ruler over these human races and to HIM is due honor and

praise, and HE, too, owes honor and praise unto THE CREATION which is above all. [H: SURROUNDING, ENCAPSULATING, MAKING-UP ALL!]

"So be it, if man reveres and honors God and recognizes only The Creation as the Supreme Power, [H: This IS the ENERGY SOURCE of all things and thoughts into manifestation brought through and by the THOUGHT OF CREATOR.] he thereby acts rightly in truth."

\* \* \*

There is nothing I would wish to add to this at this time. Thank you. I salute you who labor in these vineyards of TRUTH.

## CHAPTER 2

REC #2 HATONN

MON., JUN. 27, 1994 3:19 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 315

MON., JUN. 27, 1994

EXCERPTS: PART 2

### THE USURPERS

by Medford Evans

About the men who rule America--an Appeal to those they rule. WESTERN ISLANDS (publisher), Belmont, Massachusetts 02178, 1968.

### CHAPTER II: THE COUP D'ETAT OF NOVEMBER 22, 1963

*"Shriver ... realized that Asia, Africa, and South America would assume that 'whoever had killed President Kennedy would now be President.'" William Manchester, The Death of a President.*

Exactly who put Lyndon Baines Johnson into the White House in 1963 is not known. The Warren Commission says it was Lee Harvey Oswald. A variety of persons, from New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison to Left-leaning lawyer and author Mark Lane, have disagreed. Whoever it was--whoever killed John F. Kennedy--evidently wanted Lyndon Johnson to become President. Was it one of those whom William Manchester calls "knee-jerk absolutists" of the American tradition, one who wanted a cowhand type in the White House? Was it, as some "Liberals" would like to imply, an oilman who felt that the depletion allowance would be safer under Lyndon Johnson? Was it--really "the lone assassin"--Lee Harvey Oswald, as the Warren Commission concluded? If so, a Communist made Lyndon Johnson President.

[H: Not to get distracted too much here, I want you to now turn your attention to a "lone" attacker of "two" people in Los Angeles' Brentwood community. This LONE killer slashed and cut and supposedly didn't even sustain a scratch in the process. Is it not quite laughable that you are expected to believe these stories? Worse--most of you DO! You are now told that at the bloodbath in L.A., a lone attacker did all this slashing and cutting--all but completely severing the neck of the female--and yet the reports found her having "curled herself into a fetal position" and the male lounging against a tree. Curled herself into a fetal position?? WITH HER NECK SEVERED TO HER SPINAL CORD?? ARE YOU PEOPLE NUTS OR IS IT ME? GLASSES NEARBY THE BODIES WHICH PROVED THE TRUTH ABOUT THE YOUNG MAN "HAPPENING TO RETURN GLASSES". PROVING WHAT? COULD THOSE GLASSES NOT HAVE BEEN THE VERY SET-UP--THE VERY PRE-PLANNED EXCUSE? DON'T YOU QUESTION ANYTHING--EXCEPT TRUTH?]

This book deals with well-established matters of fact and with certain rather obvious conjectures. Naturally speculation is presented, but presented as speculation, NOT CONCLUSION. Every man is responsible for his own conclusions.

It is a matter of *fact* that Lyndon Johnson failed to secure the nomination for President in 1960. It is a matter of reasonable *conjecture* that he afterward stood little chance of ever being nominated unless he were the incumbent, and the only way to achieve incumbency was through being Vice President when an elected President died in office. It is a matter of *fact* that in November 1963 he had been Vice President for what Rowland Evans and Robert Novak call "three trying years." Evans and Novak quote an anonymous "White House official" who said of Johnson: "The greatest tribute to him is that he had the self-discipline and patience to accept political impotency and stay out of trouble." As it turned out, he could afford to be patient.

Since the President, in whose shadow Johnson served, was nine years younger than he, the odds were great that he would

never become President unless Kennedy were *killed*. Indeed, there was some prospect in November 1963 that Johnson might not even continue to be Vice President, might have to exchange the relative obscurity of that office for the utter oblivion of being an *ex-Vice President*.

William Manchester refers to "persistent reports" that Johnson "might be dumped from the ticket next year". Arthur Schlesinger Jr., writing of Kennedy's "first strategy meeting of 1964", held November 12, 1963, says, "Johnson's absence stimulated a curious story that the Kennedys intended, in the political idiom, to dump him ... as Roosevelt had dumped John Nance Garner." Schlesinger says the story was "wholly fanciful", but recognizes the "psychological cost" to Johnson, and quotes Theodore White: "Chafing in inaction when his nature yearned to act, conscious of indignities real and imagined, Johnson went through three years of slow burn." As of November 22, 1963, it was reasonable to conjecture, nothing could have brightened the outlook for Lyndon Johnson's political career--except what actually happened.

There is no pretense in this book that certain actions do not normally imply certain intentions. Once we conclude--as so many responsible writers have shown--that the Report of the Warren Commission is inherently incredible, we can hardly suppress speculation that someone on the Commission *intended a deception*. This, however, remains speculation and possibly cannot be established. Most people would settle for not punishing the Warren Commission--and not believing it.

I hate to agree with (for example) Richard Rovere about anything--considering his detestable treatment of the late Senator Joseph McCarthy and his consistent service of the Left; but I do agree with the following from Rovere's Introduction to Edward Jay Epstein's *Inquest*:

"... the Commission's client was Lyndon B. Johnson. The day the Warren Report was issued, the American press should have begun to do what Mr. Epstein has done;



*it should have cast a very cool eye on the Report" (Italics added).*

What is not speculation is that the death of John F. Kennedy effected a transfer of power. Every assassination of a chief of state is in effect a *coup d'etat*. A *coup d'etat* is not a revolution, it does not necessarily involve a change in ideology. It does not necessarily involve a change in the bureaucracy or professional police, except at the highest level. A *coup d'etat* is often accomplished by someone already near the highest level. If an assassin is too far beneath his victim in the established power structure, he cannot himself reap the fruit of his deed. The fruit will, however, be gathered. An assassin may not intend to seize power for himself; the power, nevertheless, will be seized. The assassin may not be thinking in terms of power at all. *Someone*, however, will be thinking in such terms!

Unlike a revolution, a *coup d'etat* does not involve a large number of people; indeed, its success depends on the majority's continuing to operate pretty much in their accustomed fashion. The pilot must be replaced with as little disturbance as possible to the passengers.

On reflection, most people will believe that the assassination of John F. Kennedy--so difficult to execute, so dangerous to the murderer--*must have been planned*, and, *since the victim was President of the United States, few will doubt that the planners were politically motivated*. Americans in general, however, would *not* believe--as Sargent Shriver said the people of Asia, Africa, and Latin America *would* believe--that the political motivation was anything so logical as a bid for supreme power by the next in line. In the United States only "weirdos" like that author of *MacBird* and the editor of the *Midlothian Mirror* have suggested that the Vice President was trying to "catch the nearest way" to the White House. Most Americans would no more suspect Lyndon Johnson of complicity in the assassination of John Kennedy than they would suspect Andrew Johnson of complicity in the murder of Lincoln, or Theodore Roosevelt of complicity in the killing of William McKinley.

Nevertheless, the political motivation by forces behind the scenes cannot be dismissed, and those who accomplished the deed may well have intended the consequences. Many an American has thought as much but hardly dared to dwell upon the thought, much less speak out. The thought is repellent because people fear it leads to the conclusion suggested by William Manchester with his quotation from Sargent Shriver--that the new President must have had a hand in eliminating the old one, since he (the new one) appears to have been the chief beneficiary.

Yet, *it is not necessarily true that Johnson is the chief beneficiary*. Ambitious as we may suppose Johnson to be, he is not necessarily his own man, not even if he sincerely believes that he is. He could be somehow more useful to others than to himself.

No, the sure gainers were the men of the center--or what passes for the center--men to the right of Arthur Schlesinger Jr., to the left of Thomas Dodd (here I refer to surface position); men to the right of Ted Sorensen, to the left of Tom Clark. Typical Texans were not gainers. Indeed, Texas was dealt a crushing blow.

The men who gained were Dean Rusk, Robert McNamara, Nicholas deB. Katzenbach, Walt Whitman Rostow and Abe Fortas--the men about whom this book is written. The list is not exhaustive, not in any special order, but it illustrates.

The Establishment--the coalition of powerful men *behind* the politicians--gained; and Johnson, not being identified with the Establishment, could not bring embarrassment upon it, while at the same time he could still be led to do what was expected. This is *not* to suggest that the Establishment contrived the assassination. But, in any case, we can accept the fact that the coup of November 22, 1963 *strengthened* the hand of the Establishment, which was able--whoever did the murder--to turn it to advantage.

It was--or could be considered--the Establishment's second "gain" from an assassination in the same month. On November first, exactly three weeks before the spectacular assassination in Dallas, President Diem of South Vietnam was killed in another coup d'etat. **[H: How many of you remember that?]** That some degree of responsibility attaches to the U.S. Establishment for the murder of Diem is much more widely recognized than in the case of Kennedy. As the late Marguerite Higgins said in her book *Our Vietnam Nightmare*:

In the post-coup era ... at the Department of State the Diem-must-go group was heady with a sense of accomplishment. Their ebullience spilled out at various background briefings I attended. Mainly there seemed to be satisfaction that the deed was finally done, even though not quite as cleanly as everybody had hoped.

In the aftermath of each the U.S. Establishment labored to dissociate itself from the event. In the case of Diem the disavowal of any connection could be open, and needed to be open, for there had been so much of rumor emanating from Saigon to the effect that Americans were responsible for Diem's overthrow and murder that a specific protestation of innocence was in order. Arthur Schlesinger Jr., writes:

It is important to state clearly, that the coup of November 1, 1963, was entirely planned and carried out by the Vietnamese. Neither the American Embassy nor the CIA were involved in instigation or execution (*A Thousand Days*, p. 829). **[Well, I'm like M.O.M.: "I don't really believe anything UNTIL IT IS OFFICIALLY DENIED. Here you probably have the very truth and proof that both the Americans and the CIA had everything to do with the assassination!]**

The coup of November 22, 1963 could not be dealt with quite so clearly, for it was impossible to admit that anyone had even suggested that the U.S. Establishment was on that day conducting a purge of the summit. Nevertheless, what could not be admitted to have been said had still to be denied--and denied

**with whatever emphasis was necessary.** That is one reason the Warren Commission was established.

"In his earliest hours as President," write Evans and Novak, "Johnson, assisted by Abe Fortas and other counselors, conceived his plan for a blue-ribbon commission composed of the nation's most eminent citizens to make a painstaking investigation of the tragic events of November 22 and exorcise the demons of conspiracy." William Manchester's account is a bit different, but not seriously contradictory. He involves Fortas in the decision, though somewhat ambiguously, but he gives the role of chief promoter to Nicholas deB. Katzenbach. Oddly enough, neither Manchester nor Evans and Novak mention the fact that the midweek edition of the Communist *Worker*, dated November 26, said in a front-page editorial:

We believe that President Johnson on the one hand and Congress on the other should act at once to appoint respective Extraordinary Investigation Commissions with full powers to conduct a searching inquiry into all the circumstances around the assassination of the President and the murder of the suspect [Oswald]. Such an investigating committee, headed by the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, should be composed of citizens and experts who enjoy the confidence of the nation.

Congress was laggard, but President Johnson moved promptly to do exactly what the Communist *Worker* had suggested. On November 29 he appointed just such a commission, headed by the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court. Of course I do not mean that he did it *because* the *Worker* recommended it. But the coincidence is striking.

On the surface, the Warren Commission Report was to backfire in the *Worker's* face, for it was to pin the guilt on Lee Harvey Oswald, a "silly little Communist". Still, that was better from the *Worker's* point of view than pinning it on a serious big Communist. Lyndon Johnson called Earl Warren over to the White House. Manchester says these are Warren's words about the visit:

I saw McGeorge Bundy first. He took me in, and the President told me how serious the situation was. He said there had been wild rumors, and that there was the international situation to think of. He said he had just talked to Dean Rusk, who was concerned, and he also mentioned the head of the Atomic Energy Commission, who had told him how many millions of people would be killed in an atomic war. He said that if the public became aroused against Castro and Khrushchev there might be war (*The Death of a President*, p. 630).

This leads one to believe that *one of the Commission's first objectives was to clear Castro and Khrushchev*. If it could clear Johnson into the bargain, that would be nice, too. But in the public mind Castro is not cleared, Khrushchev is not cleared, Johnson is not cleared. The case is wide open, and none of the networks, including the Communist network, can close it. The Warren Commission needed to make an airtight case. The failure of the Commission can be measured by the millions of dollars that were invested in trying to backstop the Commission's Report over NBC and CBS, in *LIFE* magazine, and through much of the communications media. And this effort, of course, also failed.

One senses, rightly or wrongly, that the necessity of clearing Castro, and certainly of clearing Khrushchev, has diminished since November 1963. On the other hand, the need (somebody's need) to clear Johnson is greater than ever. Where he needs acquittal is in the court of public opinion, where the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court doesn't preside. It may once have been thought that Johnson got his acquittal in 1964, but now it is plain that that was just a postponement. The case is now on the docket for 1968. Trouble is, there are so many other counts to the indictment that the verdict on this one may never be wholly clarified.

Since *Macbird*--the offbeat, off-Broadway parody of *Macbeth* which implies that Johnson killed Kennedy as Macbeth killed Duncan--it has become commonplace to admit openly that Johnson is suspect. The scandalous success of this scurrilous play,

which certainly could never have been produced at all had it been written by anyone but a Leftist, illustrates the fact that in the corrupted intellectual currents of our time it is not *what* is said but *who* says it that counts.

The public, as it continues stubbornly to suspect the Warren Commission of inaccuracy and especially of incompleteness, by implication increasingly suspects Johnson of something worse.

I consider the theory of Oswald as a lone-wolf assassin to be inherently incredible, circumstantially improbable, and politically useful to the real authors of the *coup d'etat*. (See *American Opinion* magazine, September, 1967).

Thus I reject the Warren Report's "Conclusion Number Eleven": *On the basis of the evidence before the Commission it concludes that Oswald acted alone.* (*Italics added*) I agree rather with the opinion attributed by *Ramparts* magazine to New Orleans District Attorney Jim Garrison that the assassination was the work of a "powerful domestic force". And however that powerful domestic force is made up--whoever belongs to it--among the men who are the chief beneficiaries of the assassination are the men who are the subject of this book.

### CHAPTER III: THE RISE OF LYNDON JOHNSON

"...*THERE IS ONLY ONE ISSUE HERE--MORALITY AND CONDUCT.*"

Senate Minority Leader Johnson, Dec. 2, 1954.

The Johnson Administration began with the assassination of President Kennedy. There was no other way than by the President's death in which the former Vice President could have come to power. Had John Kennedy lived, not only would he have been automatically renominated in 1964, but Lyndon Johnson might well have been, as the inelegant political term has it, "dumped" for a running mate more personable, by Kennedy standards. At noon, November 22, 1963, Lyndon B. Johnson was a politician apparently on the way down and out. Three

hours later he had been sworn in as President of the United States. The decision he had made in Los Angeles in 1960 to relinquish Majority Leadership of the Senate for the comparative obscurity of the Vice Presidency had at last, fatefully, paid off.

Not only was Johnson now established in the highest office in the land, he was virtually certain of election in 1964 to a first four-year term. One year was just what he needed to reach a peak of popularity with a sufficient number of voters. No credible opposition could crystallize in that honeymoon period. He was heir to the Kennedy power and death had cleared the legacy of political liabilities. Even many disgruntled right-wingers would go with Lyndon in 1964--to prove (to themselves?) that they had not wanted Kennedy killed. A conspiracy bringing tragedy to the Autumn of 1963, in the fall by rifle fire of a young President, had given Lyndon Johnson victory from the jaws of defeat. He had snatched victory from those jaws before, in 1948, when Abe Fortas and Hugo Black teamed to put Johnson, despite the legal record, into the Senate.

The character of Lyndon Johnson is one of the determining factors of contemporary history (a reminder that we live in a dangerous age). Johnson's importance must be neither ignored nor exaggerated, but carefully assessed. The Kennedys, I think, had him wrong, seriously--one might say fatally--underestimated him. The intellectuals of the Eastern Establishment generally do not understand him at all, though an Arthur Schlesinger can perceptively attribute to Lyndon Johnson an "infinitely complex and subtle mind". And he is no intellectual. I suppose some of the gap could be due to his accent. The Johnson English falls on the eastern ear not merely as something unpleasant but as something ridiculous. That there is much about Johnson that is unpleasant may be incontestable, and is anyway a subjective matter, but to be *ridiculous* is an objective condition--at least to the extent of implying relative harmlessness. A domesticated animal may appear at times ridiculous--a wild animal never. And there is something feral about Johnson. He is, give him credit, a dangerous man. He is possibly more dangerous to those who regard him as ridiculous.

The career of Lyndon Johnson was built partly on the ruthless destruction of the careers of others. Four of those whose careers Johnson felt called upon to destroy were known as Conservatives and anti-Communists. They were: Coke Stevenson, Joe McCarthy, Lewis Strauss, and Barry Goldwater.

\* \* \*

This is lengthy enough for a chapter so let us close this and begin with the writings ABOUT these just-mentioned persons in Part 3.

REC #3 HATONN

TUE., JUN. 28, 1994 3:03 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 316

TUE., JUN. 28, 1994

GOLD FRINGE ON YOUR FLAG

United States vs. Great Britain. Law vs. Admiralty Law and what makes you think you might be "free", Americans (anywhere in the Western Hemisphere!)?

Abraham Lincoln:

*"No enemy soldier will ever drink from the Ohio river, that if we [America] die, we shall die by our own hand, by suicide, BY USURPATION."*

Perhaps the meaning is the same in general definition for it is through "allowing" that usurpation takes place and in this instance that "allowance" IS suicide of a nation!

Doesn't a gold fringe on our flag simply make it more elegant and special? This might well be a good question for you artistically minded persons--but what does it actually mean? You have so long ago lost your "education" input as to probably not even notice that there is difference--and soon there WILL be none.

I have a paper here which needs to be shared with you. It comes from a place calling itself "Freeway University", and there is a common-law copyright by Mark D. Malone, P.O. Box 111, W. Hyannisport, Mass. 1-800-333-4508. I know WHY he doesn't give you a ZIP code but it does make it inconvenient if he wishes to hear from some of you. You may not realize it but a lot of mail with no ZIP code numbers is NOT delivered but "tossed"--right after the sender is added to the list of

"possible troublemakers". Sometimes you ones make it dangerous and difficult for yourselves by your very efforts to win some kind of WAR! If the copyright is anything like the rest of the "common-law" allowed in the U.S.A.--we could use everything, without permission and claim it for ourselves UNDER COPYRIGHT and get it. Why? Because you cannot continue to play the game "as if" you are functioning in Common-Law under the *Constitution*--IF YOU WISH TO HAVE YOUR CLAIMS HONORED TO ANY GREAT EXTENT.

Doesn't Mr. Malone KNOW this? Yes, he does--but this is the only way he can make a statement!

Can we not work together to get the TRUTH scattered? I honor these patriots and will defend them--but why cannot we share in openness that all who would join with us in our efforts to attain freedom might do so. I will ask Rick to call Malone and ask for permission to print his fine presentation in January past. Thank you. You need this CONTACT--he does exceptional work! He is on top of most things as they happen and together with some of your other information resources--can assist each other greatly. We most often already have information before he gets his--including this information regarding today's presentation--especially the flag bit. In fact Dharma and E.J. went to the court in Bakersfield and demanded to see and use the courtroom which is by law required, that has a flag without fringe which is for common-law. The entire clerk's office went into a tailspin as did all the judges asked. "Why, there is no such thing," they were told--and surely enough--there wasn't--even though the LAW REQUIRES IT!

Since you are "at" the Fourth of July celebration let us speak about that flag and that fringe for a minute. Mr. Malone writes:

[QUOTING:]

Do you get a warm patriotic feeling when you see the red, white, and blue? Yet, the flag of the U.S. is rarely seen anymore. Not at ballgames, not in the public schools, not in ANY federal buildings, and it's especially absent in our courtrooms.

U.S.C. Title 4, chapter 1, describes the official flag of the United States of America: one star for each State, thirteen intermittent stripes of red and white, symbolic of the original 13 colonies, in a field of blue. But if you try to purchase an Old Glory today it will probably have an unauthorized subtle addition--a gold tasseled fringe. Is this gold fringe just a Madison Avenue marketing ploy to merchandise up-scale and regal looking flags? What does this gold fringe signify? **INTERNATIONAL ADMIRALTY MARTIAL LAW!**

Historically, in most cultures, gold tassels on a flag conveys military authority (see the U.S. Marines' flag). Have you ever noticed that whenever the President of the United States has a press conference the gold fringed flag is always in the background? That's logical, he is the commander and chief.

Only the *opinion* of US Attorney General states that it's permissible for the Commander of military forces to display a golden fringed flag (4 USC sub. 1, p.1113). Why then is this military flag displayed in our most precious institutions? It's all part of the occultic symbolism of the NEW WORLD disORDER. Like the mysterious pyramid and all-seeing eye on our dollar bills, the gold fringe is a clandestine and juvenile signal that America is under control of the U.N.; or more significantly, the evil forces who control the U.N.

### DOES CLINTON KNOW ABOUT THIS?

Folks, EVERY PRESIDENT since Roosevelt, Democrat or Republican, and both the Clintons, are in on the deal! Bill is a member of the Trilateral Commission, Council on Foreign Relations, AND Bilderberger group which control world finance, politics, and shortly, religion. [H: The ruling against a Jewish school district in New York is the first visible major step to bring in the Noahide LAWS which became law for THE religion (established) for the United States!] Clinton, and any other future President, would never be elected unless first selling their soul to these global megalomaniacs. This is why Ross Perot will never be "permitted" to take the Presidential oath of office--in fact, in November of 93 "they" have already planted

the cover story pointing to a group of Cubans and drug cartel bosses who will claim responsibility for Perot's assassination should that be necessary.

A 1975 Trilateral Commission report, *The Governability of Democracies*, was expanded into a book entitled, *THE CRISIS OF DEMOCRACY*. Among its several coauthors is Harvard School of Government Professor Samuel P. Huntington (You know how to get to Washington--go to Harvard and turn left). Huntington reveals the true allegiance any American President has: "Once he is elected President, the President's electoral coalition has, in a sense, served its purpose. The day after his election, the size of his majority is almost if not entirely, irrelevant to his ability to govern the country. What counts then is his ability to mobilize support from the key institutions in society and government [in other words the CFR & Trilateral Commission] The governing coalition need have little relation to the electoral coalition."

### "IT'S THE WORLD POLICE FORCE, STUPID!"

During the 1992 presidential election, we were told that in Clinton's campaign "war" room there was a sign screaming "It's the Economy, Stupid!" Then after he was elected, we were promised he would "focus on the economy like a laser beam". Apparently his economic laser beam needs to be recalled. Bubba's first official laser beam target was to put gays in the military, then he moved on to botching Somalia and Haiti, then betraying his oath to support the *U.S. Constitution* by pushing NAFTA, THE BRADY BILL, AND SOCIALIZED MEDICINE. ALL OF THIS HAVOC WHILE HIS "BUDGET" PASSED ON ONLY ONE VOTE AND WILL BURDEN US IN 1994 WITH AT LEAST ANOTHER \$300 BILLION DOLLAR DEFICIT TO TACK ON TO THE 4.5 TRILLION dollar national debt growing at an average of 8% per year--we owe this to his bosses David Rockefeller and the International Bankers who own the "Federal" Reserve.

But all of these initiatives are, as George Orwell in 1984 stated, "prolofeed", rubbish entertainment for the proletariat. I

hope you've discovered that if a magician is trying to get your attention with his left hand, the "real" action is happening with his right hand. Clinton's (the Chief illusionist) public policies, cheerleadered by the national prostitute media, are just distractions from his real assignment: complete disarmament of America's military and citizens by the year 2,000. As most regular *Freeway* readers know, the Elites believe they will be ready to enter their New World Order at the stroke of midnight 1999; in fact, both Bush and Clinton have received invitations to a ceremony for such a purpose on that date at the great pyramid in Egypt--coincidentally, the same pyramid on our dollar bills.

### PLOT TO DISARM AMERICANS SURFACED IN CONGRESS IN 1950s

The two top priorities of the New World Order Elites to be achieved by 2,000 are a cashless society and total disarmament of all citizens and nations--except of course the U.N. The cashless society trap was laid with credit cards, versateller bank machines, electronic funds transfers, debit cards, magnetic strips put in currency after 1990 and on State driver's licenses, electronic filing of tax returns, and cumulating with Clinton's mandatory National Health Security card--which under his wife's present proposal everyone must get or face a \$5,000 fine, read the fine print! More on this in future newsletters.

Since the NWO's world government will be repugnant to many patriotic Americans who value their unalienable constitutional protections, freedoms, and property, the Elites anticipate some armed resistance, and working in partnership with the U.S. Congress, they have been gradually paving the way to subvert American's *inalienable* Constitutional Second Amendment which states:

"A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the RIGHT of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed."

[H: As things heat up, citizens, I am going to repeat something almost daily. IF YOU GO GET GUNS AND/OR

**WEAPONS--FOLLOW THE LAWS! FURTHER, BE PREPARED TO HAVE THEM CONFISCATED IF YOU GET ONES WHICH ARE--OR ARE BORDERLINE--ILLEGAL BY DEFINITION. HOWEVER, IF YOU CHOOSE TO TAKE THOSE GUNS AND GO "MARCHING" OFF TO ANYWHERE AS A RABBLE GROUP OF ANARCHISTS--DO NOT SAY THAT ANY FROM CONTACT OR ANY ASSOCIATED PERSONS--GAVE BLESSINGS! THAT KIND OF BEHAVIOR WILL BE TREATED AS INSURRECTION!**

Are you going to have to eventually have such an uprising? Perhaps so--but it is foolish to follow blindly one or two who tout "making a stand" on the doorsteps of the most powerful one grouping in the world--and by the time you can get yourselves to Washington I can promise that is what will be there.

Ronn Jackson is presenting his own observations and opinions and what he thinks, he can do! Perhaps he can! Perhaps there are 5 million "soldiers for freedom" at ready--but evidence is lacking as to that as FACT. This can be so if you have your available "military" "in general" joining with you as [*National*] Guard, etc. But I can warn you again, NOW--the minute there is thought of that you will be slapped with an Emergency in which all the Guard and National Forces will be called up (remember the *Pueblo*? {see 6/26/94 #1 & #2 writing}) into the service of the Federal teams. Can you count on THEM in mutiny?

The *CONTACT*, as a paper, and we, as journalists, can print these documents for your information--WE DO NOT UNDER ANY CONNOTATION WHATSOEVER--ADVOCATE ARMED REBELLION! WE HAVE PROMISED TO BE A VOICE FOR AND OF THE PEOPLE--AND THIS IS PART OF THE "VOICING". YOU WILL DO THAT WHICH YOU CHOOSE. WE CANNOT PROVE NOR DISPROVE THAT WHICH ONE RONN JACKSON TELLS US BUT THAT IS HIS RESPONSIBILITY FOR WHICH HE WILL ANSWER FOR HIS PRESENTATION. WE CAN OFFER

**THAT WHICH IS TOLD TO US AND NO MORE. DO WE HAVE ANY PROOF WHATSOEVER THAT HE IS ANYTHING OTHER THAN A VERY CLEVER CON-MAN? NO! BUT ISN'T THAT THE WAY OF IT? YOU WILL HAVE TO DISCERN WHAT DIFFERENCE IT MAKES!! IT MAKES NONE TO US--FOR IT IS HIS RESPONSIBILITY IF HIS WORDS AND ACTIONS BE FALSE. WE ARE NO WORSE THAN AT ONSET OF THE RELATIONSHIP--PERHAPS BETTER IN THAT WE CERTAINLY HAVE MORE ATTENTION AND A VERY DEFINITE AWAKENING OF CITIZENS ALL ACROSS THE MAP.**

**You can get informed and then in the conclusion of all information which you can glean--you can decide on actions--in WISDOM, not hap-hazard flinging around of guns and knives and anarchy behavior. YOU SHALL BE TESTED AT EVERY TURN AND EVERY DECISION--KNOW IT!**

Despite all the ivy tower ballyhoo that the 2nd Amendment's intention was for ONLY the national or State governments to possess weapons, sensible people realize that the founding fathers who used weapons to throw off government tyranny, were acutely aware that if your gun is gone your freedom is shot--at any level, federal, state, or personal! [H: And this is a FACT. You are still wandering around in semi-freedom, even if it be an illusion, BECAUSE THEY HAVE NOT YET DISARMED YOU! Also, be sure you know your purpose and your job, i.e., Dharma is not here to take up guns and bombs--hers is to hit the keys on a print machine and others is to present that which is offered! You will not do foolish things if you TAKE RESPONSIBILITY for your job and within your purpose. For another example, maybe the "warriors" such as Gritz are trained and honed to fight and use force or the threat of force. That is not Dharma's business--as her business is to keep writing so that there is a VOICE and instructions can be continued to the best of our ability to be heard!]

Moreover, Congressman and policy-makers who live and work around the D.C. area unequivocally know that gun control

does not work. Possession of a gun has been outlawed in the District of Criminals since 1972, yet it is the murder capital of the world! Has this empirical result in their own backyard escaped their notice? Why then do they persist in pushing gun control??? [H: I would harken back to my writings of this week--the reason there is such effort to disarm the D.C. gangs and individuals is because the Establishment idiots KNOW that in a confrontation--they will be the TARGETS! "THEY" PLAN TO USE THOSE GANGS AGAINST YOU--THE-PEOPLE. IT WOULD SEEM LOTS SMARTER TO USE THOSE SAME GANGS, WITH THEIR TOYS--AGAINST THE REAL CULPRITS OF THE CLASS SEPARATION AND THE ONES WHO HAVE DONE THIS TO YOU AND YOUR NATION. THIS IS THE SAME GROUP OF ELITE WHO LOCK THE MINORITY BLACKS AND HISPANICS, ETC., INTO POVERTY, ISOLATION, SLAVERY AND THE NEGATIVE ENERGIES OF SURVIVAL. "THERE" IS THE ARMY THAT HAS THE POWER TO MAKE A DIFFERENCE! THE ELITE HAD BETTER BE AFRAID OF THESE PEOPLE ONCE THEY OPEN THEIR EYES AND SEE WHO REALLY HAS DONE THEM IN.]

### PROJECT IRON MOUNTAIN

[H: Now we are getting into that which we have already written much--The Iron Mountain think-tank projects. But this will refresh you:]

In 1950 there were Congressional hearings held "exploring" the possibilities of total international disarmament. At the time, this "futuristic" concept couldn't gain any support. Then in 1961 President Kennedy ordered a TOP SECRET think-tank of 15 experts to propose and analyze solutions for future socio-economic and political problems impeding a world Government. In 1963 they had their first and last meeting at an underground nuclear shelter in New York called Iron Mountain. Over the next three years they communicated with one another and "transmitted" ideas to the government.



The report from this secretive assembly was called "Report From Iron Mountain on the Possibility and Desirability of Peace", and was compiled by the Government on 9/1/66. All the Illuminist/Masonic groups like Council on Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission, Club of Rome, etc., began advancing their concepts. President Johnson ordered it never to be classified for release, but one of the men who participated in the bunker discussions leaked it to the press, and had it published by *Dial Press* in 1967 under the name John Doe. The establishment quickly debunked it as a hoax. [H: This is true, readers; we have a copy of that book and it was literally WITHDRAWN from even the libraries. This will also acknowledge to our reader (J.H.) who sent the book long, long ago--that we still have it. This debunking as a "hoax" reminds me of the denials of the Jewish Zionists of the *PROTOCOLS* except that they call them "forgeries". What an interesting concept--because a forgery is only a copy of an original--not a hoax. The point is that the "public" is supposed to be too stupid to know the difference!] However, its proposals are occurring like clockwork, especially the one calling for total disarmament of America and a federal police force working in unison with the U.N.

The Iron Mountain group's first influence was Public Law 87-297, in 1961, that advocated gradual removal of firearms from citizens--go to a library and look it up! This was an adoption of an U.N. resolution calling for "Regulation, limitation and balanced reduction of ALL armed forces [national militaries] and ALL armaments [private weapons]." Shortly after this was adopted, in the same year, the U.S. government published a report called, *Freedom From War, the United States Program for General and Complete Disarmament in a Peaceful World*. The report states, "This [global disarmament] can only be achieved through the progressive strengthening of international institutions under the United Nations and by creating a United Nations Police Force to enforce the peace as the disarmament process begins."

Public Law 87-297 has been updated in P.L. 101-216, and H.R. 1495, the *Arms Control and Disarmament Amendments Act of 1989*; all can be verified at your local library!

### CONTROL THROUGH ENVIRONMENTAL DISASTER!

In order to justify concentrating all the arms in the hands of the U.N., the Iron Mountain report suggested creating 3 artificial crises (economic collapse, environmental, and extra-extraterrestrial) that, aided by controlled media propaganda, could only be solved through a world body--the U.N. The report floated the notion that if there was a world-wide ecological emergency, there would be cries for subsequent international control of the Earth's resources, and consequently control of ALL FOOD PRODUCTION. I call it Eco-Scam. Here's an excerpt from the actual report:

"It is more probable, in our judgement, that such a threat [one that will convince nations of the need for a world police force] will have to be invented, rather than developed from some unknown conditions. An effective political substitute for war would require alternative enemies [ecological dangers]. But from present indications it will be a generation to a generation-and-a-half [30-45 years from 1966] before environmental pollution will be sufficiently menacing on a global scale to offer a solution.... It is time that the rate of pollution could be selectively increased for this purpose. In fact, the mere deterrence of pollution could speed up the process enough to make the threat credible much sooner."

[H: I have a lot of flack letters and kibitzers who claim that we could not have written on ALL THESE SUBJECTS in the less than 60 months we have been writing journals. WRONG! At this writing, we are well into our 100TH JOURNAL REPRESENTING WELL OVER 23,000 PAGES OF WRITINGS FOR JOURNALS "ALONE" AND IN ADDITION THERE ARE NOW SOME FOUR YEARS OF WEEKLY PAPER--ALONG WITH THOUSANDS OF

HOURS OF AUDIO TAPED SESSIONS. INDEED, DHARMA DESERVES A BREAK AS DO ALL THE ONES WHO HAVE CAREFULLY ATTENDED EACH AND EVERY WORD AND COMMA IN THE ENTIRE PRODUCTION! I HAVE LITTLE PATIENCE WITH THOSE WHO CLAIM WE USE "THEIR" MATERIAL OF TRUTH. WHOSE MATERIAL?? YOU BETTER GO CHECK IT OUT--BECAUSE A HECK OF A LOT OF YOU ARE USING MINE!!! Furthermore, that fact pleases us greatly for how else is the citizen to get this information?]

At last year's Rio de Janeiro environmental summit, such a plan for dealing with the environmental emergency was embraced: Agenda 21 (for 21st Century). According to a U.N. Press release #SG/SM/1437, "...Last June in Rio de Janeiro the largest gathering of world leaders explicitly acknowledged that protection of our common environment is an urgent requirement, and that continued destruction of our environment can no longer be tolerated... The challenges that confront us are increasingly being measured in global rather than national terms. At Rio, a consensus unique in the history of international relations, the world's leaders agreed on the steps that now must be taken. 'Agenda 21' outlines a plan and a concrete approach to creating environmentally sound and sustainable development."

Could zoning laws, national parks, heritage parks, and wetland designations be part of this federal GRAB FOR PERSONAL PROPERTY under the guise of ecological threat? And did you know that the biggest international bankers are in the process of setting up a World Conservation Bank that will assume the debt of the nations by accepting debt payment in natural resources? Agenda 21 is presently up for Senate confirmation under S.J. RES 69.

And if there are violations of Agenda 21, either by nations or their private citizens, an international court will try them and impose sanctions regardless of federal or state laws!

[H: THE NEXT IS IMPORTANT AND I ASK YOU TO PLEASE PAY CLOSE ATTENTION! NOTE THE WORDING AS PRESENTED--CAREFULLY!]

### THE UFO THREAT

The Iron Mountain Report also EXPLORED THE POSSIBILITY OF CREATING A THREAT FROM OUTER SPACE WHICH WOULD PRECIPITATE THE CONSOLIDATION OF THE WORLD'S MILITARIES TO COMBAT THIS. From this report:

IT HAS BEEN HOTLY ARGUED THAT SUCH A MENACE [ALIEN INVASION] WOULD OFFER THE LAST BEST HOPE OF PEACE BY UNITING MANKIND AGAINST THE DANGER OF DESTRUCTION BY 'CREATURES' FROM OUTER SPACE. EXPERIMENTS HAVE BEEN PROPOSED TO TEST THE CREDIBILITY OF AN OUT-OF-WORLD INVASION THREAT; IT IS POSSIBLE THAT A FEW OF THE MORE DIFFICULT TO EXPLAIN 'FLYING SAUCER' INCIDENTS OF RECENT YEARS WERE IN FACT EARLY EXPERIMENTS OF THIS KIND. THE ESCALATION OF THE UFO MYSTERY REQUIRES CAREFUL MEDIA CONTROL THE THREAT MUST ALSO DOVETAIL INTO THE AGENDA FOR A ONE WORLD GOVERNMENT."

The conditioning for alien acceptance has been paved by films like *E.T.*, *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, documentaries on strange crop circles in England and, going back to the 1950s, *The Day The Earth Stood Still*, all of which subtly promote 4 central concepts: 1) aliens just **evolved differently** 2) war must stop 3) peace must be **enforced** 4) world government is required.

President Truman initiated a research project called MAJESTIC 12 which authorized the U.S. Government to try to find

other life in the Universe. This effort was advanced through TOP SECRET PROJECT RED LIGHT out West in AREA 51, Groom Lake [NV], and within proximity to where all the unexplained mutilated cattle were found in New Mexico. Then things were accelerated by NASA's PROJECT SETI (Search for Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence). Astronomer and author Carl Sagan believes we will receive a signal from aliens, then, "everything on Earth will change. That is possible." Could these aliens actually be fallen angels (demons) who will deceive the Earth's people into accepting a world government and world leader ("...God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie." 2 Thessalonians 2:11)???. Aliens have been here before--see Genesis 6. [H: I remind you people that you cannot have ONE without the OTHER--if you have a promise of God to attend you and you perceive that that GOD is coming back from somewhere--it has to be extraterrestrial! Don't assume that you have a problem in SPACE from some alien forces who are out to "getcha"--UNLESS YOU ARE OF THE FORCES OF THE SATANIC KING HIMSELF. THEN INDEED, "THEY" WHO FIT THAT CATEGORY--HAVE LOTS OF PROBLEMS! I further remind you that the ENEMY evil doers are ALREADY on your place and, as a matter of fact--ARE SURROUNDED BY US OF THE COMMAND OF HOSTS. THEY ARE NOT ACCEPTABLE BACK INTO SPACE IF THEY HAVE ALIGNED SELVES WITH THE EVIL ASPECTS OF YOUR PLANET--AND THAT MEANS THEY ARE "BOUND" OVER TO THE PITS OF PHYSICAL DEMISE AS IS ANY OTHER PHYSICAL EVOLVING HUMANOID. It is really quite simple both in reality and concept!]

### WHERE'S A COP WHEN YOU NEED ONE?

The Iron Mountain report advocated that in order to contain/combat any global crises, either real or artificial, there needs to be a world police force. Recently, intelligence sources around the country have been reporting on the assembling of a secret police in America called Multi-Jurisdictional Task Force Police, MJTF. The public emergence of MJTF will probably be the fulfillment of a 1971 Government pamphlet-67 calling for

"Special Police Task Forces" and Clinton's campaign promise to "curb crime" by providing for 100,000 more policemen, but these cops won't be neighborhood cops, they'll be FEDERAL MJTF!

Senate Bill 8, the proposed Crime Bill, lays the groundwork for MJTF. Even more dangerous is what can be classified as an offense/crime--political dissent! All of this despite the federal debacle at Waco--incidentally, the FBI's SWAT team involved in WACO is being doubled in size by Attorney General Janet "Johnny" Reno! Furthermore, the Clinton Administration wants to consolidate D.E.A., A.T.F., F.B.I., and Secret Service under a "Czar of Law Enforcement". Power corrupts, and absolute power *WILL* corrupt absolutely!

Under the United Nations/USA Crime Control Act of 1993, MJTF would have jurisdiction in any area of the country. They would usurp powers from local/state police, country sheriff, etc. MJTF cooperates with FINCEN which is a global economic police force using INSLAW computer programs to track financial transactions of civilians. FINCEN operates under both federal and U.N. directives and is composed of FOREIGN MILITARY PERSONNEL. ITS SIZE IS ESTIMATED AT 300,000 TROOPS IN THE U.S. [H: NOW!] Where could we station such a force? How about all those military bases that are being closed down, yet the federal government isn't selling or leasing the land??? FINCEN troops wear jet black uniforms and their military equipment including helicopters is also black. Many civilians have been reporting black unmarked helicopters engaged in low level illegal flying maneuvers.

\* \* \*

I would like to leave this particular writing at this point because I ask that you go back and REALLY READ this week's (today's) CONTACT--COVER TO COVER (Vol. 6, No. 1, June 28, 1994).

I do want to take up the same presentation as it gives a very nice summary of your position today. We will look at your National

Guard and what is happening in preparation for "take-over". And, get ready for all those CUTE project names. May you remain alert and at attention. The time is at hand to stand ready. Blessings rest upon you of the Hosts--may you hear your call and heed the messages.

Thank you and salu.

## CHAPTER 4

REC #1 HATONN

WED., JUN. 29, 1994 8:29 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 317

WED., JUN. 29, 1994

### WHO IN THE WORLD ARE THE KHAZARS? HISTORY SERIOUSLY LACKING

I am not going back into all the research and "do it again". I will offer some short input for you who are new to our ranks and reading audience--but I am NOT GOING TO **REPEAT A HUNDRED, OVER 200-PAGE, JOURNALS!**

I will offer this summarized version of explanation as written in 1977 and frequently reprinted since that time. I further ask that Nora's writings on this subject be run as well. (See **next chapter**) Thank you.

There are so many new readers who are lumping US in with some type of anti-Jewish (anti-Semitic) movement that we need to explain a few historical FACTS. We are NOT "anti-Semitic"--**WE ARE THE SEMITES (FROM TRIBAL "SHEM") AND WE CERTAINLY ARE NOT AGAINST OURSELVES!** Staff, I guess we need to run this on a rather regular basis to keep from being stoned out of the nation. Go to the *Jewish Encyclopedia*, the *Talmud*--whatever you want--if you can be allowed to get your hands on them--and research. I can offer you references, resources and other data but you will have to do your own homework, readers. I can chew your food and put it in your mouth--I cannot either swallow it FOR you or glean the reward from what YOU SWALLOW!

This particular source is: *America's Promise Broadcaster, Lord's Covenant Church* (Even Cmdr. Gritz should be able to relate to this "title"), Box 30000, Phoenix, AZ (See, Mr. Green and Mr. Fort, there TRULY ARE churches in Phoenix, Arizona

and Ekkers DON'T HAVE A THING TO DO WITH THEM--JUST LIKE THE PHOENIX CHURCH OF CHRIST THAT PURCHASED THE PROPERTY FROM THE RESOLUTION TRUST CORPORATION. IS THAT CHURCH A CORPORATION? YES, AND SO IS THE RTC! TO CONTINUE TO SAY THAT EKKERS OWN THE PHOENIX CHURCH OF CHRIST AND THEREFORE OWN THE PROPERTY--IS WRONG!)

JEWS ARE NOT ISRAELITES!  
ABSOLUTE HISTORICAL PROOF

DATELINE U.S.A.--

In 1976 Random House published a book that should have hit the Christian Churches like a blockbuster, but instead they chose totally to ignore it. It dealt with the racial origin of the people in Communist and Christian countries who "call themselves" "Jews", and whom the Churches (and the Jews themselves) generally insist are "God's Chosen People", the Israelite descendants of Abraham.

Since the late 1800s a small number of *Bible* Scholars, who were also students of History and Racial origins, have insisted the Church denominations were wrong; that instead of being Israelites, these Jews from Eastern Europe and Western Asia were descended from Mongolians and other Asiatic peoples who had adopted Judaism as their "religion" over a 1,000 years ago and had become KNOWN AS "Jews".

These *Bible* scholars were ignored or condemned, and often called "cultists" or "anti-Semites" [H: BOTH terms are THE favorites of the B'nai B'rith ADL (ANTI-DEFAMATION LEAGUE), A BRANCH OF WHAT ORIGINATED THROUGH BRITISH INTELLIGENCE.]

Now, after many years of research, A WELL-KNOWN JEWSH AUTHOR, Arthur Koestler has published a 255-page book titled *THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE* in which he PROVES THE SAME POINT; I.E., THAT THESE EASTERN EURO-

PEAN "JEWS" ARE NEITHER ISRAELITES NOR "SEMITES", BUT ARE, INSTEAD, KHAZARS, MONGOLS, AND HUNS!

"Mr. Koestler's excellent book...is as readable as it is thought-provoking. Nothing could be more stimulating than the skill, elegance and erudition with which he marshals his facts and develops his theories..." Fitzroy Maclean, *New York Times Book Review*.

"You do not have to be Jewish to be interested...Are today's Western Jews really ethnic, Semitic, Biblical Jews, or are most of them descendants of converted Khazars?...This compact, interesting book...examines tragic-ironic implications [this question] for modern history...It should fascinate."--Edmund Fuller, *Wall Street Journal*.

"Koestler marshals the evidence in a clear and convincing way. He tells a good story, pulling together materials from medieval Muslim and Jewish travelers, scholarly controversy and the mysterious lore of the Khazars."--Raymond Sokolov, *Newsweek*.

[H: Want to know another way you can tell this is TRUTH? Because WE wrote several journals on the subject, including this and discussions about the Holocaust--and all of them are now confiscated at the Canadian border as "hate-literature"! Some of them (books) have been taken in Europe and several places in the United States and BURNED! There has been a massive assault by the ADL and other organizations to destroy us--along with Green's help--our work and anything we touch! This is aided and abetted constantly by people who don't have the slightest idea what is in the material OR give a damn! So be it--for it has ever been thus.]

Robert Kirsch of the *Los Angeles Times* stated in his lengthy review that Arthur Koestler publicizes with his customary skills a daring hypothesis: that *THE KHAZAR JEWS MIGRATED TO POLAND AND BECAME THE FOREBEARS OF EASTERN EUROPEAN JEWRY*. Then Kirsch quoted Prof. A. N. Poliak

## "JEWS ARE NOT ISRAELITES"

- | <u>Page:</u> | <u>Information</u>  |
|--------------|---|
| 15           | Khazars adopt Judaism as their religion in A.D. 740.  |
| 16           | Majority of Eastern European Jews are Khazar and Japhetic in origin, not Semitic. Refers to 1973 <i>Jewish Encyclopedia</i> and A.N. Poliak, Professor, Medieval Jewish History, Tel Aviv University.   |
| 17           | <i>Jews more closely related to the Hun, Uigur and Magyrs than to the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.</i>   |
| 18           | Khazars exacted tribute from subject peoples.   |
| 20           | Identified them with the hosts of <i>Gog and Magog</i> .  |
| 22           | German word <i>Ketzer</i> is our word for Khazar and means heretic or Jew.  |
| 23           | Khazars were with Attila the Hun in 4th century.  |
| 37-39        | Some were phallic worshipers, killed anyone thought to be extra intelligent and called it an <i>offering to god</i> .   |
| 46           | Quotes 1,000-year-old Arab historian, " <i>The Khazars and their King are all Jews...some are of the opinion that Gog and Magog are the Khazars.</i> "  |
| 47-50        | Khazars were re-exporters of foreign goods, middlemen, inspectors of trade, goldsmiths, and silversmiths; and they exacted 10% tax on all trade.  |
| 59-63        | Jews fled Rome and Greece to Khazaria to avoid forced conversion to Christianity. They adopted Islam when forced but repudiated it when safe.   |
| 72           | Khazar King, in a letter, traced his people to Togarma and Japheth, <i>the ancestors of all the Turkish tribes</i> .  |
| 81           | In A.D. 864 a monk wrote " <i>there exists a people under the sky in regions where no Christians can be found, whose name is Gog and Magog, and who are Huns; among them is one called Gazari [Khazari?], who are circumcized and observe Judaism in its entirety.</i> " Koestler quoted another source that Christians were prisoners of these Jews. (Comment by reviewer: Compare with Communist Russia today. Jews are in high positions throughout Russia, but few Christians are left alive in the whole land! The leopard has NOT changed his spots.) |

of Tel Aviv University, who stated that "*the large majority of world Jewry*" is descended from the Jews of Khazaria. Then he again quoted Koestler in *THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE*, "*If so, this would mean that their ancestors came NOT FROM the Jordan but FROM THE VOLGA; not from Canaan but from the Caucasus, once believed to be the cradle of the Aryan race; and that GENETICALLY THEY ARE MORE RELATED TO THE HUN, UIGUR, AND MAGYAR TRIBES THAN TO THE SEED OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB.*" [emphasis added]

We cannot stress enough how absolutely imperative it is for all Christian [H: Or everyone else, inclusive.] Americans to consider the startling proof in Arthur Koestler's book that today's Jews are NOT Israelites. The Jewish influence on American life has reached such a stage that no student of contemporary history can ignore it. Not only the news media are Jewish monopolies, but top positions in the U.S. Government are largely filled by Eastern European "Jews". The magazine and book publishing houses are in Jewish hands; and movies, television, and the other entertainment industries are dominated by Jews in all phases. America's government and most of her people's sources of information are controlled and directed by Jews. If these people were really "God's Chosen People", perhaps Americans would have little cause for concern--**BUT WHAT IF THEY ARE REALLY THE "HUNS" AND THEREFORE THE ANCIENT ENEMIES OF CHRISTENDOM?**

Since many Americans may not have an opportunity to read Koestler's book, we shall herewith submit our own index-type review.

### THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE

by Arthur Koestler  
(Random House, \$8.95)

Reviewed by Pastor Sheldon Emry

- 93 Russian Communists tried to hide Khazar-Jewish connection!
- 95-132 History of breaking up of Khazar Empire and integration of these Jews into Russia, Poland, etc.
- 135 Khazar kingdom known as a kingdom of "Red" Jews.
- 141 Khazars joined Ghengis Khan and retained their Judaism.
- 145 Interchangeable names--Khazar, Zhid (or Yid), and Jew.
- 151 Majority of Jews in Middle Ages were Khazars.
- 152-154 Jews were mintmasters, royal treasurers, tax collectors, and money lenders. *Principle source of income was foreign trade and the levying of customs dues and they practiced communal life.*
- 159-161 They lost the name of *Khazars* and became known as *JEWS*. During Dark Ages commerce was largely in Jewish hands, including slave trade.
- 163-167 During Crusades whole families and towns of Jews committed suicide rather than accept Christianity.
- 167-171 Proves only a handful of Sephardim Jews were in Europe so the vast majority of Jews today are Khazar in origin. [H: Does it begin to make more and more sense--**HOW IT IS THAT THE "HOLOCAUST" CANNOT BE AS TOLD HISTORICALLY BY THE JEWS?**]
- 172-174 Gives origin of Yiddish language. It is NOT **HEBREW!**
- 178 "**THE JEWISH DARK AGES MAY BE SAID TO BEGIN WITH THE RENAISSANCE.**" (Reviewer's comment: This remark by the Jew Cecil Roth, coupled with other information, is a sorrowful admission that the Jews were supreme in the Dark Ages but lost their dominion over Europe when the Light of God's Word brought about the Renaissance in Europe!) [H: **I wonder if there will be another Renaissance?**]
- 180-199 Quotes from many sources to prove Jews NOT descended from Biblical Israelites, ending with this, *...evidence from anthropology concurs with history in refuting the popular belief in a Jewish race descended from the biblical tribe.*
- 200-222 Refers to others who have written on the same subject.

- 223 Israel's right to exist...not based on...the mythological covenant of Abraham with God; it is based on international law--i. e., on the *United Nations' decision in 1947.*
- 224-226 Koestler ends his book by saying he believes many Jews have learned of their Khazar ancestry and now *reject the Chosen-Race doctrine.* (Reviewer's comment: This section of Koestler's book is practically a rejection of any relationship between GOD and the JEWS. It is a cry of *We have no king but Caesar* heard 19 centuries ago from the Edomite Jews in Palestine!)

**THE THIRTEENTH TRIBE** proves beyond doubt that modern Jews are NOT Biblical Israelites. Every church [and synagogue] member in America [the world] should insist that his Pastor investigate these claims. Are our Jewish politicians, publishers, moviemakers, and opinion molders God's "Chosen People"? Or are they Mongol and Hun infiltrators of Christendom [H: And other goodly GOD-CHRIST-TYPE TEACHINGS people.]?

#### THE "EDOMITE CONNECTION"

Arthur Koestler traces most Jews back to a people called Khazars in western Asia and southern Russia and links the Khazars with Gomer and Magog, grandsons of Noah through Japheth. We believe he is right; and he does prove that most Jews cannot be Israelites, who descended from Shem (Semites).

But there is another racial mixture in the modern Jews, which Koestler does not touch upon but which should be considered for it gives us a reason WHY modern Jews insist that they are *Abraham's seed.*

This racial mixture is covered in great detail in AN OPEN LETTER TO ANY MINISTER WHO TEACHES "THE JEWS ARE ISRAEL":

[H: We offer here exactly what is written on this document and I do not have input. Nora may well agree or disagree but I have no interest in these opinions and details from this

particular reviewer and less trust in the historical lineage as offered in your modern translations of the book you call *Bible* for it often does not reflect history in accuracy. I would also highly recommend you get Eustace Mullins' book *CURSE OF CANAAN*. I ask that Nora's research on this material be given as reference material so that readers can further do diligence.]

1. Abraham's grandson Esau, the twin brother of Jacob, sold his Abrahamic birthright to Jacob for a mess of red pottage, at which time his name was changed to Edom, which means "red" (*Genesis 25*).

2. This same Esau married into the Canaanites (*Genesis 26 & 36*), who were descended from Ham (*Genesis 10*).

3. These Edomite descendants of Esau continually tried to regain Esau's birthright by fighting Israel. Later they infiltrated true Israel to become its rulers and religious leaders (scribes and Pharisees) in Jerusalem. It was they to whom Jesus said, *I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill Me, because my word hath no place in you. He said to them, Ye are of your father the devil... Ye are not of God. (John 8:33-56; 10:6-27)*

4. After Jesus' redemption of Israel, the true Israelites were re-named *Christian (Acts 11:26)*, as prophesied in *Numbers 6:26, Isa. 62:2, 65:15, and Rev. 3:12*, and were driven from Palestine by their Christ-rejecting Edomite enemies who remained in Jerusalem and retained the name "Judean" or "Jew".

5. These Edomite-Canaanite Jews were then driven from Jerusalem in A.D. 70 by the Romans and later mixed with the Japhetic Khazars and converted them to Judaism (**Phariseeism**), whereupon they ALL had since been known as "Jews".

6. Communism, the revolutionary, anti-Christian arm of the Pharisees (Jews), calls its followers "Reds" after their Abrahamic ancestor Esau-Edom (*Gen. 25 and Obadiah*).

And on and on. These Edomite and Japhetic "Jews" are NOT Israelites but are instead the ancient and malevolent enemies of true Christian-Israel. They are those *which say they are Jews, AND ARE NOT, but they are the synagogue of Satan (Rev. 2:9)*. Insist that your ministers read this information.

### IS THE JEWS' "CHOSEN PEOPLE" MASQUERADE FINALLY OVER?

Shortly after World War I, Henry Ford, founder of the Ford Motor Company, assembled a staff of experts in Detroit to conduct research on the European Jews who had been entering America in large numbers since the 1880s. Ford provided the staff with several million dollars for this research, and in 1923 he published the results in a four-volume work titled *THE INTERNATIONAL JEW*.

It was Henry Ford's conclusion that very few of these people who called themselves "Jews" were descendants of the *Bible* Israelites. Ford further proved that these Jews, using all sorts of crimes while under cloak of being the Chosen People of the *Bible*, were rapidly taking economic and political control of America.

In the religious field, Ford claimed *THE JEWS HAD SECRETLY GAINED CONTROL OF MOST PROTESTANT SEMINARIES AND CHRISTIAN BOOK-PUBLISHING HOUSES* and had been able to remove almost all criticism of Jews from Christian literature.

In summing up his findings, Henry Ford stated, *The Jews are not the Chosen People, though practically the entire Church has succumbed to the propaganda which declares them to be so.*

Ford's book caused a furor for a few years but soon disappeared from colleges, universities, and public libraries and became unobtainable at any price. The Churches continued to teach "the Jews are God's Chosen People, Israel," and (by then) Jewish-dominated news media began to refer to Jews always as Israelites. [H: If you say something often enough it does



**NOT** make it true--it only causes people to blindly believe the LIE! One of the grossest and most miserably deceiving terms conjured by your joint-venture with the deceivers is "JUDEO-CHRISTIAN" heritage and/or religion! This simply CANNOT be a valid term--it is an oxymoronic term to surpass them all: The JEWS denied "Christ" in the one Christians chose to represent their messenger of Truth. You have, in this term--total OPPOSITES claiming somehow to be ONE IN BELIEF--there can be no such thing!]

Anyone opposing the increasing Jewish control of the nation was immediately branded "anti-Semitic"; [H: Our original friends, i.e., Col. Gritz, T. Binder, George Green--on national radio--labeled Ekkers and OUR work as "anti-Semitic"!! Where does that PUT THEM?? While with us, George touted JUST THE OPPOSITE--AS HE SET FORTH TO MAKE A BILLION DOLLARS OFF OF GOOD OLD "E.T.s"--OR SOMETHING. WHERE DID WE LOSE GEORGE? WITH THE GOLD HE TOOK AND BURIED--RIGHT WHERE GOD USUALLY LOSES HIS CLAIMED FOLLOWERS!!] and Jewish dominated Seminaries taught new ministers to quote *Genesis 12:1-3* and sternly warn their flocks that anyone speaking unfavorably of the Jews would be "cursed by God". Jewish control of American society, politics, and religions continued to increase.

In 1951 retired U.S. Military Intelligence Officer, Col. John Beaty, published a scholarly 265-page book *IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA*. [H: I know, I know--and we will eventually get back to that book in the writings. Meanwhile if you don't have it for self--please get it.] Col. Beaty gave overwhelming evidence this strange Race of Eastern European "Jews" were actually Khazar and Mongol Asiatics and had no racial ancestry in Israel at all. He then proved that by 1951 these "Jews" had a stranglehold on American politics, on Banking and Credit, on all sources of news, on the entertainment industry, on America's educational system, and that they were the predominant race as judges, lawyers, doctors, and in organized crime.

The Jewish news media refused to review the book, Jewish book dealers refused to handle it, Christian book stores ignored it, and only a few thousand copies were distributed. Most Americans never heard of *IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA*. [H: You can get it from: OMNI PUBLICATIONS, P.O. Box 900566, Palmdale, CA 93590.]

Now, because of renewed interest, both *THE INTERNATIONAL JEW* and *IRON CURTAIN OVER AMERICA* have been reprinted.

The latest, and perhaps the most succinct book on this subject is, *ISRAEL'S 5 TRILLION DOLLAR SECRET* by Col. Curtis B. Dall, former son-in-law of Franklin Delano Roosevelt, and personal acquaintance of many high officials in the U.S. Government since the 1930s. [H: I would bet that he was not very long popular!] Col. Dall lives and works in the Washington, DC area, and his book, published in 1977, is absolutely up-to-date. Col. Dall proves again, from reliable sources, that the Jews are NOT Israelites. In fact, Col. Dall calls their masquerade as "Israel" the greatest "hoax" of the last centuries! It should be read by every non-Jew in America. [H: But more importantly, by every one calling themselves a "Jew" for you probably ARE NOT! I cannot comment on this volume since we have not seen it.]

*"Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall not be known. What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops." (Jesus, in Matthew 10:26,27).*

\*\*\*

Since this was reprinted over a decade ago I don't know if this ordering information is still valid but we offer it anyway and you can check it out:

*The International Jew* (abridged) Henry Ford \$5.00  
*Iron Curtain Over America* Col. Beaty, (soft cov.) 5.00

*Exploding the "Chosen People" Myth* Lt. Col. Mohr  
3 for 1.00  
*Open Letter to Ministers*.....75 cents ea. 4 for 2.00  
*BROADCASTER* (Full version of this information above)  
20 for 1.00

Order from LORD'S COVENANT CHURCH, box 30000,  
Phoenix, AZ 85046.

Some nice friend has sent a copy of an article appearing in *WEEKLY WORLD NEWS*, Sept. 15, 1992 by Nick Mann. I will offer it exactly as presented--with perhaps a comment or two. In advance, however, I ask you to remember something: **WHO YOU ARE! IF YOU ARE OF GOD'S PEOPLE YOU ARE PROBABLY NOT A TRUE PERSON OF YOUR GOVERNMENT--ONLY THEIR SLAVES. THEREFORE, REMEMBER: THE "ENEMY" OF YOUR "STATE" MAY VERY WELL NOT BE YOUR ENEMY!**

I think all of you readers must KNOW that I am exactly who I claim to be--and the Khazarian Zionists who are trying to get rid of every Godly balanced being (soul) on your planet are MY ENEMIES! THEREFORE THERE ARE MANY "STATES" IN THE FORM OF RULERS--WHO REPRESENT MY ENEMY!

What do I think about this article? I think it comes from one of the most often found to be FALSE tabloids--but there is some good information within--IF YOU READ IT WITH LEARNED DISCERNMENT!

### SECRET SOVIET REVELATIONS

Editor's note: Top secret Soviet KGB spy files have been surfacing in Washington since the fall of Communism in 1991 and *Weekly World News* is committed to publishing the contents of the files as intelligence sources release the information to us. Last week *The News* revealed exclusively that Russian soldiers, who shot down a low-flying UFO in Siberia in 1987, were turned to stone by the extraterrestrial survivors. [H: Really?]

This week, we blow the lid off other secret KGB files, including one that tells of sinister Soviet weather experiments that have altered the world's weather--forever!

**WASHINGTON--The Soviet Union dismantled its super-secret KGB spy agency after the collapse of Communism in 1991 [H: REALLY? Are you sure?] but sources say it was just last month that the United States obtained classified KGB files that blew the lid off bombshells like these:**

\* Soviet weather experiments conducted between 1954 and 1989 wreaked havoc with the world's climate and the ill effects, including the destruction of the ozone layer, are still being felt today.

\* Soviet scientists created the AIDS virus and intentionally infected human carriers as a deadly weapon against "decadent Western societies, particularly the United States".

\* Bulgarian surgeons working for the KGB performed 2,000 head transplants between 1976 and 1984. Most "patients" survived less than a month but one tragic guinea pig clung to life for three hellish years.

\* Soviet doctors who conducted horrendous genetic experiments, beginning in 1961, managed to create several hundred "super-soldiers" who were literally "programmed" to kill.

"And that's not the half of it," said one of two highly placed CIA sources who leaked copies of the secret files to reporters in Washington.

"It will take years if not decades to fully understand the implications of these files," he continued. "I've been at the CIA for 19 years and, like everybody else in the intelligence community, I was stunned to see what they contained."

The CIA sources claim to have seen the files two days after they arrived in Washington on July 22. As *Weekly World News* reported last week, those same sources also blew the lid off an-

other KGB file which told how Soviet soldiers who shot a low-flying UFO out of the sky in 1987, were turned to stone by five space alien survivors, who subsequently disappeared.

As is often the case, official CIA spokesmen declined to comment on either of the insiders' reports. **[H: Well, readers, I have found that the best trained LIARS in the world--are trained by and worked for the CIA! It does make for more fun-reading than we could offer, however.]** But they conceded that "certain KGB documents have come to our attention and the information will be released if and when it is determined that national security interests are not at stake."

The insiders themselves gave this rundown of the secret KGB files:

\* Virtually every major drought and flood--and at least two tornadoes--that have occurred since 1954 can be linked to Soviet weather experiments, which included the release of billions of tons of deadly chlorine and ammonia gases into the atmosphere.

By the KGB's own admission, the partial destruction of the ozone layer is a direct result of the experiments. Had the Russians succeeded in learning to control the weather, they planned to turn the United States and Western Europe into deserts.

\* The AIDS virus was created by Soviet virologists, tested on monkeys in the wild and then introduced into the human population in the summer of 1972. The KGB considered AIDS to be "a Trojan horse" that would bring "decadent Western societies, particularly the United States, to its knees".

\* Soviet scientists altered the genetic makeup of thousands of human eggs and sperm in a near-successful bid to create a race of "super soldiers" beginning in 1961. Several hundred prototypes had been born and were being trained in special schools when Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev personally pulled the plug on the project in 1987.

\* Soviet and Bulgarian doctors transplanted thousands of heads and brains in grisly research between 1961 and 1972. It is not clear what they hoped to gain by the experimentation, but the KGB files suggest that head transplants were one of many ways "to punish" political prisoners.

\* A KGB plan to shoot down an American Space Shuttle with a futuristic "microwave weapon" was scrapped when the *Challenger* blew up on its own in 1986. The microwave weapon was developed by Soviet scientists--and at least three of them are said to be in existence today.

\* Soviet astronomers established radio contact with an alien civilization in 1978 and opened a dialogue that lasted almost three months.

But the KGB files stated that space aliens "are not benign. They need water, minerals and slave labor. They should be considered enemies of the Soviet State and, to a lesser extent, all mankind."

The CIA source concluded: "The Russians have millions of KGB documents hidden away and as we are able to get access to more of them, there's no telling what we can learn. **[H: Oh Boy, I can concur with THAT!]**

"The KGB itself was a ruthless organization that had a major impact on world events. When we find out everything its agents tried and accomplished, it will probably scare the pants off of us."

\* \* \*

That shouldn't be so funny but what I want to know is, **what would it take to scare the pants ON TO YOU? In your society it seems so few can keep their pants on--and their brains out of them!**

I truly WAS ASKED to comment on the foregoing. I have little that I can say about it. I thought at one point there was at least a

quarter truth included--only to have it blown out in the next sentence.

I do have something of sobering thoughts for you--THE BOL-SHEVIKS WHICH ESTABLISHED COMMUNISM (SOCIALIST FASCISM) IN RUSSIA--ARE THE ONES WHO NOW CALL THEMSELVES "JEWS"! BETTER GO CHECK YOUR HISTORY BOOKS--AND HURRY BEFORE THEY ARE REVISED!!!

Gorbachev's picture is predominantly featured along with this article--remember, he was made President of KISSINGER ASSOCIATES in Moscow after he stepped down and is NOW head of a Khazarian Foundation with Kissinger (A Soviet-JEW who was trained IN THE KGB!) on the Board! Now, do you want me to REALLY comment? What I would say is that you had better look around and see what "they" are really doing to you!

Salu. And remember: We too like humor

NORA'S RESEARCH CORNER

7/3/94 Nora Boyles

Arthur Koestler's book, *The Thirteenth Tribe* is available from the 1994 Sons of Liberty Book List for \$10.00, plus postage and handling. Order toll free 1-800-882-9119, or write P.O. Box 449, Arabi, LA 70032.

FURTHER READING:

*Encyclopedia Judaica*, available in English at most central libraries in the reference section: Pub., The MacMillan Co., Jerusalem; subjects: Khazars, Japheth, Batu (a King of the Khazars), also Bulan (another King), Ashkenazi, Economic History, *Babylonian Talmud*. *Jewish Encyclopedia*, Funk & Wagnalls Co., N.Y. & London; subjects: Chazars, Ashkenazi, *Cabala*, etc.

*The Columbian History of the World*, by John A. Garraty and Peter Gay, Harper & Row, N.Y. & S.F., (1981); subjects, Khazars, etc.

*The Ottoman Centuries*, by Lord Kinross, Pub., Wm. Morris & Co., Inc., N.Y., (1977) subject: Khazar territory in the Crimea and their king "Giray", still in the Crimean area in the 19th Century; also Sulieman's special treatment of the merchant class in the Ottoman Empire. (Book currently available through Barnes & Noble, Publishers.)

*The Vinland Map and The Tartar Relation* by R.A. Skelton, Thomas E. Marsten and George D. Pointer for the Yale University Library, New Haven & London, Yale Univ. Press 5th printing, 1967, see reference: *Secret History of the Mongols*. Subject: Gazars.

*The Garden of Aton* [see Page 27 ], by Nora Boyles, Phoenix Source Pub., Inc., P.O. Box 27353, Las Vegas, NV 89126,

Articles: #2, "The Etymology of the Word Jew"; #11, "The Prince of This World"; #12, "The Master Race"; #13, "Architects of Culture"; #14, "The Aryans Who Are They?"; #16, "The Magen David and The Symbols of Israel"; #17, "The Eagle With the Red Tail"; #18, "He Goats and a Little Horn". Also articles by the same author which have been printed in the *PHOENIX LIBERATOR* newspaper which have not yet been published in book form: 2/23/93 Issue, Vol. 22 #5, "Cultural Precursors of Robotoids" (re: Ophites, Snake People); 3/2/93 issue, Vol. 22 #6, "Cultural Precursors of Robotoids" (re: Odinic Mysteries); 3/9/93 issue, Vol. 22 #7, "Snorres Konge Sagaer I"; 9/28/93 issue of the *CONTACT* newspaper, Vol. 3 #1, "Connections, Tavistock Institute, the 'Elite' and Media Control". 10/19/93 issue, Vol. 3 #4, "Connections, Goats and the Russell Elite". 10/26/93 issue, Vol. 3 #5, "More Goats and the Elite".

There are additional sources of information regarding the Khazars in Jewish collections, and in some other Encyclopedias not used in my original research. Three sources which have since come to my attention are: *The History of the Jewish Khazars*, by D.M. Dunlop, Princeton University Press, (1954), Princeton, N.J.; *Khazarian Hebrew Document of the Tenth Century*, by Norman Golb and Orneljan Pritsak, Cornell University Press, Ithaca and London, (1982); *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, various editions of which provide some differing information.

TALMUD AND KABALLAH  
(AKA CABALA, ETC.)

*The Talmud Unmasked II*, by Rev. I.B. Pranaitis, being a very early work on "the secret rabbinical teachings concerning Christians". The book is available for \$7.00 plus S&H., Ph. 1-800-882-9119 or write Sons of Liberty, P.O. Box 449, Arabi, LA. 70032.

From the same source: *The Jew According to the Talmud*, by Rev. August Rohling, \$2.00 plus S&H. The Sons of Liberty

1994 Catalog is also available, and contains many other book titles regarding the above subjects.

A good source of general limited information as to the compilations of the *Talmuds* and the *Kaballah* can be found in the *Encyclopedia Judaica* and also the *Jewish Encyclopedia*. Some information is available in these works also regarding the Jewish Merchants, their financial and banking control, different cities in Russia and Europe where they were strong, I think of Kiev, etc., some of the Jewish migrations, their synagogues, their autonomous government, usury, Zionism, Communism, their leaders, etc.

Here are some articles I would like to share which were printed in the the *Toronto Star*.

[QUOTING:]

EDITORIALS/LETTERS  
*Toronto Star*  
Sunday, October 17, 1993

RUSSIAN JEWS' ANCESTORS  
DIDN'T COME OUT OF ISRAEL

An interesting Insight article (Sept. 25) by Bob Keeler concerning the Middle East [see article following] points out the divergence between the historical origins of the Jews and the Muslims according to the *Bible* and the *Koran*.

I choose to take issue, however, with his inference that present-day Jews are descendent from those mentioned in the *Bible*.

Keeler states, "The key struggles really began in the 1880s when Zionist Jews, many of the fleeing pogroms in Russia, began moving back in large numbers to the Middle East, after centuries of dispersion throughout the world."

The ancestors of the Russian Jews never came out of Israel. According to the *Encyclopedia Britannica*, a large Mongol-

Turkish tribe known as the Khazars converted *en masse* to Judaism in the seventh century close to the Crimea.

As the members of this tribe spread out toward Western Europe and eventually to North America, they became known as "Ashkenazim" and are distinguished from "Sephardim" who are believed to be the descendents of the actual Hebrew peoples tracing their genealogical roots to ancient Egypt.

Biology then is not the key determinant in one's group affiliation. It is a question of belief.

STAN LERNER  
Toronto

THE TORONTO STAR  
Sunday, November 14, 1993

ACCUSING OTHERS OF  
LIES, ABHORRENT

Re *Jews' history: Khazzar version is lie* by Stephen Shoshan (letter, Oct. 31). In this indignant, albeit confused and misleading attempt to refute Stan Lerner's historically sound assertion that Russian Jews' ancestors didn't come out of Israel (letter, Oct. 17), Shoshan indulges in nonsensical diatribe, going as far as accusing the Arabs of promoting the Khazzar version of Jewish history in order to illegitimize the State of Israel.

The fact is that it was the well-known Jewish intellectual and historian Arthur Koestler who, in his book *The Thirteenth Tribe* (Random House, New York, 1976), meticulously developed and articulated the so-called "Khazzar Theory."

Refuting history by resorting to wishful thinking is shameful, but accusing others, in this case the Arabs, of promoting lies to achieve political ends is morally and intellectually abhorrent.

IBRAHIM HAYANI  
Unionville

\* \* \*

MIDDLE EAST

DISTORTING EACH OTHER'S PAST

by Bob Keeler  
Special To *The Star*

NEW YORK

IN EXPLORING the roots of the enmity between Jews and Palestinians, there is a temptation to measure the hatred in millennia, focusing on scriptural tales of a childless woman's jealousy of a surrogate mother and a shepherd boy's upset victory over a giant.

But while taking into account the biblical stories of Abraham, Sarah, Hagar, Ishmael, David and Goliath, some analysts locate the main source of the problems in the past 100 years. "These are clashes of national movements," said Robert Satloff, executive director of the Washington Institute for Near East Policy. Recent history, he said, is more relevant than the struggles of biblical times.

Each year, University of Southern California political scientist Laurie Brand starts off her course on the contemporary Middle East by pleading with her students to remember one thing about the region: "It's been highly contested by a lot of different people, but it's not the case that Arabs and Jews have been fighting about it for thousands of years."

Middle East scholars say that while it's true that Jews and some of the predecessors of modern-day Palestinians fought in ancient times, those conflicts did not continue in the centuries that followed. The major causes of the current enmity are rooted in the 19th century, but ideologues of the religious right on both sides have used the ancient history to buttress their positions in the modern-day conflict.

"I think one of the casualties of the Arab-Israeli conflict has been the distortions of each other's history," said Philip Mattar, executive director of the Institute for Palestine Studies in Washington.

The key struggles really began in the 1880s, when Zionist Jews, many of them fleeing pogroms in Russia, began moving back in large numbers to the Middle East, after centuries of dispersion throughout the world. That set up a conflict with the Arabs who had remained in the region. The conflict finally exploded in 1948, with the establishment of the State of Israel, but no nation-state for those who had come to be known as Palestinians.

Still, it is true that Muslims who make up the vast majority of the Palestinians view the origins of the region's peoples differently from the Jews.

Both monotheistic religions start from a shared view of Abraham (Ibrahim to the Muslims) as founding patriarch. The Hebrew Scriptures say that Yahweh led Abraham to the land of the Canaanites in the region that is now Israel.

Abraham and his wife Sarah were childless, and Sarah sent her Egyptian servant, Hagar, to have sex with Abraham an early version of surrogate parenthood. Hagar had a child named Ishmael. When Sarah became jealous, Hagar fled with the boy. God heard their distress (Ishmael means "God has heard") and ordered Hagar to return to Abraham and Sarah. When God promised that Sarah would bear a child, despite her advanced age, Abraham laughed. But she gave birth to a son, and they named him Isaac, which means "laughter." Eventually, Sarah's jealousy drove Hagar and Ishmael away again this time for good.

It is here that the Hebrew Scriptures and Muslim, *Koran* diverge, said Reuvern Firestone, a Jewish scholar, in a recent article in "Shalom-Salaam: A Resource for Jewish-Muslim Dialogue," published by the Union of American Hebrew Congregations.

In the *Bible*, Ishmael disappears, except for a brief mention that he and Isaac later buried their father together, according to his account. In the *Koran*, Abraham accompanies Hagar and Ishmael to what later became the Muslim holy city of Mecca and

leaves them under a tree near the site of the future Ka'ba, the central worship place of Islam. In fact, the *Koran* describes Abraham returning for later visits with Ishmael (known as Ismail to the Muslims) and helping him start building the Ka'ba.

"Ismail is considered (by the Arabs) the first Arab," said Rabbi Joseph Rosenbloom, a professor at Washington University of St. Louis. "You could almost say that the conflict was in a sense preordained or foreshadowed from the beginning."

Later in the Hebrew *Bible*, David, who as a shepherd boy slew a giant Philistine named Goliath, became king and conquered the Philistines, unifying all the tribes. Under his successor, Solomon, the kingdom split in two and its parts were conquered by the Assyrians and later the Babylonians. The Hebrews gained freedom under Persian King Cyrus, but the Greeks under Alexander the Great and later, the Romans, became their rulers. After the Romans destroyed Jerusalem and the temple in A.D. 70, the Jews dispersed. "There was a continuous Jewish presence in the area, but the vast majority of Jews did live elsewhere," Brand said.

Several scholars agreed that Arabs have been in the area continuously since the period of the Jewish disbursement.

When the European Jews began fleeing pogroms and migrating to Palestine in the late 19th century, **Zionist leader Theodor Herzl described their vision: "Zionism strives to create for the Jewish people a home in Palestine secured by public law." The Arabs felt threatened.**

"You have Palestinians who are saying that we've lived here hundreds of years and these Jews have no right to come and displace us," Mattar said. Brand added: "The Jews would say, 'This is the land that was promised to us by God. Therefore, we've always had a historical right to it, regardless of how many Jews lived here.'"

Whatever the Palestinians' claims to antiquity, at the turn of the century they did not have a real nation. "Syria, Jordan and

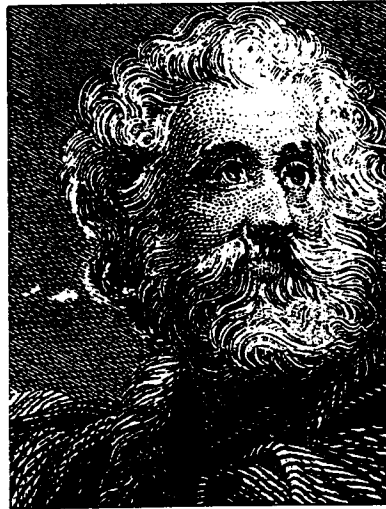
Palestine were all just provinces of the Ottoman Empire," said Peter Gubser, president of American Near East Refugee Aid in Washington. "There wasn't a separate identity."

Now, the Palestinians and the Israelis have mutually recognized that they have no choice but to try to get along. In that recognition, there is a poignant echo of the scriptural story, in which Isaac and Ishmael, the two sons of Abraham, come together again only over their father's grave.

"The descendants of Ishmael and the descendants of Isaac finally are able to make peace with one another," said Rabbi Gary Bretton-Granatoor, director of inter-religious affairs for the Union of American Hebrew Congregations. "They're standing over the graves of all their loved family members."



**THEODOR HERZL:** Articulated the need for a Jewish homeland in Palestine,



**ABRAHAM:** Considered the founding patriarch of both Jews and Arabs.

REC #2 HATONN

WED., JUN. 29, 1994 12:44 P.M. YEAR 7, DAY 317

WED., JUN. 29, 1994

ADL/KHAZARIAN ZIONIST "JEWS"/YOU!

In writing number one of today I shared research with you PROVING that the "Jews" are not Israelites. We further have proven to you that these "new" breeds of non-Israelites ARE Khazarian in origin, NOT SEMITES and now control almost all governments and commerce. They are, by their own declarations, anti-Christ in both orientation and practice. This latter can be proven by the full war on all Christian and other religious activities, traditions and beliefs. The Anti-Defamation League is one of these "non-Israelite" now called "Jewish" organizations established by the British Intelligence and recognized as B'nai B'rith in America (and actually, around the globe).

This GROUP of people now control your medical associations, legal associations, the entire of the JUDICIAL system and thus and so. Now, why am I belaboring this subject? Because I have come into new knowledge regarding Eustace Mullins.

As you regular readers will recall a few months back, Eustace brought suit against the ADL. We ran the information AND the case filings. Eustace Mullins has been a target of the active ADL for years. He was even a PERSONAL target of J. Edgar Hoover as he began, years back, revealing TRUTH as he became friends with Ezra Pound [1885-1972; *American author, poet and critic*]-A POLITICAL PRISONER of this Elite bunch of criminal conspirators.

So, now it is time for update of happenings. I would also note from the "personal" portion of Mullins' letter that there is a not-so-nice person who had better start watching his backsides,



named "Shudlick". This man is efforting to ruin Eustace's reputation at every turn--apparently not filling orders (we assume for books) but taking the money, it is presumed. I am going to ask that all books from Eustace Mullins purchased because of our writings or *CONTACT* be purchased THROUGH Eustace personally with an appended note, please, explaining reason for the inconvenience. If this doesn't solve the problem perhaps we can work out some other way to assist him. I believe some of his books are carried by Phoenix Source Distributors [*See Back of Book*] but those people cannot at this time afford to carry the whole library of Mullins' writings--perhaps soon.

The remainder of the letter (which was not written to us and is the reason I honor the privacy indicated) we will publish because there are several items you "patriots" should note, one being the plight of Tom Donahue (radio talk host).

I just returned from Dallas where we had a couple of good meetings; unfortunately I had to go at my own expense to help out Tom Donahue who has **57 counts of mail fraud, etc., by the U.S. Attorney--which is trying to force him to give up his radio show**; I don't know if you heard him when he was broadcasting out of Jacksonville; he is now in Dallas to fight the prosecution. So it was an expensive trip; also he did not let me know until two days before the meeting so I had no chance to ship any books down there to sell....

**A shocking notice came to me in the mail the other day. Judge Harold Greene DISMISSED MY LAWSUIT AGAINST THE ADL WITHOUT A HEARING AND FURTHERMORE "WITH PREJUDICE, meaning I can't refile. I have appealed, which cost \$105.00. I did this on the way to Dallas as I fly out of Washington. I now have to prepare my appeal and have no one to help me as I haven't done an appeal for quite a while. I have to go to Lexington to the law library to work on it this week.**

I also found out that Harold Greene is Heinz Gurnhaus of Germany; he came here in 1943 and went back to Germany with Kissinger as a sergeant in the US Army Intelligence. On return

he went to night school at GWU [*George Washington University*] in Washington, working the day at a soft job at the Dept. of Justice. He then founded the Civil Rights Div. at the Dept. of Justice in 1957, was appointed by LBJ as Chief Judge of the Superior Court in Washington, then to the federal bench in 1978. He broke up AT&T and still has total control over the entire US tele-communications industry. It is a terrific story; I researched it before leaving and will be working on it this month. **[H: Please don't forget to do the work and get the book out on "Education", Eustace. Education of your children is the MOST important one thing facing you as nations today!]**

\* \* \*

I find myself becoming so angry as I read such as this for funds stolen from the Constitutional Law Center SHOULD be going to help such as Eustace do an appeal. Do you understand, citizens, that **YOU DO NOT HAVE A JUSTICE SYSTEM--BUT A GROUP-RULE SQUASHER OF FREEDOM AND TRUTH?**

The receiver of this correspondence did make enclosures--of so many that we have to consider "which" and we believe it to be this one:

EIR Executive Alert Service, June 14, 1994:

[QUOTING:]

SOLZHENITSYN AT CENTER STAGE IN RUSSIA

**[H: This is far more important to you, readers, than you can imagine. You HAVE NOT HEARD THE LAST OF THIS PARTICULAR MAN--FROM SEVERAL STANDPOINTS, EH WHAT, RONN? Surely we are not going to just focus on Shevardnadze?]**

The return to Russia of Aleksander Solzhenitsyn and his "crusade" against the corrupt, "old/new" Nomenklatura behind the Yeltsin regime have become the most widely discussed political event in Russia. Since his arrival in Vladivostok at the

end of May, Solzhenitsyn has campaigned for a "spiritual rebirth of Russia" based on pre-Bolshevik "traditional Russian values". He has explicitly called for overcoming both the moral and economic destruction wrought by decades of Bolshevik rule and the ruin brought on by the last years of neo-liberalist economic policies. Solzhenitsyn denounced as "brainless" Yegor Gaidar's pro-International Monetary Fund economic measures: "I refuse to accept that what is happening today, are reforms. Reforms are constructive, are a thought-through system of measures. Such reforms don't exist here."

Attacking the Mafia-style Nomenklatura "privatizations" of the Yeltsin regime, Solzhenitsyn said, "Every single year, the thieves carry between \$12 and \$25 BILLION out of the country, and the Russian Government then begs the IMF for a loan of \$1.5 BILLION." He said that "living standards" and "morality" were being destroyed, and that an irreversible "decay" of Russia's "intelligentsia", endangering the very future of the country, is a danger. The regime's clumsy attempt to co-opt Solzhenitsyn through a laudatory telegram from Yeltsin welcoming him back to Russia, backfired. Solzhenitsyn refused to mention it, even in response to questions at press conferences.

Despite the clear political content of his declarations, Solzhenitsyn has kept himself above day-to-day politics. He refuses to align himself with any particular political force. His scathing denunciation of imperial demagogue Vladimir Zhirinovskiy as nothing more than "a caricature of a Russian patriot" is a case in point. Solzhenitsyn also distanced himself from the declared goal of the newly formed Communist-Nationalist Opposition under former Vice President Rutsokoy, of reestablishing the borders of the Soviet Union. Instead he calls for the creation of "Greater Russia" in its "natural, Slavic" bounds, with Belarus joining Russia, and Ukraine and Kazakhstan being "partitioned".

Solzhenitsyn is popular because he fulfills a crying need for a "spiritual father"--a "Little Father", as the Czar was once called--in these "times of troubles". As a sign of the fundamental shift away from the policies of the Yeltsin period,

Solzhenitsyn's star has been rising in spite of (or perhaps, in part, because of) the deprecating and condescending way he has been treated by the pro-Yeltsin media.

\* \* \*

Now try this one on for size and confirmation:

Sent from Palm Beach, Fla., but we believe the article is from *The New Federalist*, June 13, 1994 and is connected to a major article from that same paper's Front Page which headlines: **UN PLAN: ONE WORLD GOVT BY '95**. They are NOT JOKING! Readers, how can your hearts bear this burden? Just from the horrors of Rwanda and the flow of pollution and disease running into Lake Victoria from the bodies --it is going to be beyond any plague on mankind seen before.

But first the "GENOCIDALIST OF THE WEEK":

CORNELL PROF. DAVID PIMENTEL  
SAYS: KILL OFF 3+ BILLION

David Pimentel, Professor of Ecology, Cornell University, Ithaca, New York: [*Editor's note: Cornell is Carl Sagan's home nest.*]

A widening propaganda campaign for reduction of the world's population--now at 5.6 billion human beings--to two billion, [**H: WRONG, the population is slightly MORE than 7 billion now. (How many of YOU did not get counted?) Moreover, Bush has stated that the population will be brought to no more than 550 million. The Earth was brought forth to house and attend 500 million!**] was sparked by the release this past February (1994) of a study of Cornell University Ecology Professor David Pimentel.

Dr. Pimentel's year-long study into the "optimum human population", defined as the number of people the planet can comfortably support with a reasonable standard of living for all, concludes that 2 billion is the world's "optimum" population.

Speaking before the February annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science in San Francisco, Pimentel acknowledged that the drastic adjustments required to cut the population by more than half its current level will cause "serious difficulties". Such difficulties, however, will be less than those caused by "continued rapid population growth", he said.

\* \* \*

Well, I guess "Blue Beam" will get rid of a bunch of you and disease, war, famine and such can help with the rest. I wonder how many ELITISTS Dr. Pimentel plans to eliminate? Is THAT not the proper place to really clean it up--with the ONES WHO HAVE BROUGHT THE DISASTER?

Let's look at what they have to say about One World Government:

[QUOTING:]

#### UN PLAN: ONE WORLD GOV'T BY '95

Linda de Hoyos, June 7, 1994 (EIRNS)--The Human Development Report 1994, released by the United Nations Human Development Program on June 1, sets forth a blueprint to destroy the sovereign nation-state and replace it with a One World UN dictatorship by March 1995. The UNDP report, endorsed by UN Secretary-General Boutros Boutros-Ghali, outlines plans for establishment of "world institutions" with powers to dictate policies to government, while simultaneously declaring war on the vulnerable nations of the developing sector.

Under the ruse of a concept of "human security" to replace the imperatives of national security of sovereign countries, the UNDP report sets the agenda and protocols for the March 1995 heads-of-state summit on Social Development to be held in Copenhagen, Denmark. This summit is to follow this September's Cairo Conference on Population, where Boutros-Ghali et

al. are demanding that nations agree to population reduction as the criterion of economic performance.

The UNDP proposals, if implemented, would create the enforcement apparatus for such genocidal aims.

Specifically, the UNDP report calls for the creation of:

- \* A World Court with powers to subpoena nations;
- \* A World Police;
- \* A World Central Bank, which would give the International Monetary Fund sole power to enforce austerity on nations;
- \* A World Treasury;
- \* An Economic Security Council, with a mandate to interfere in those states that do not comply to UN protocols for genocide or "free-trade" liberalization;
- \* A World Trade and Production Organization, which would not only regulate "free-trade" but also dictate production quotas to nations.

To fund its One World Government, the UNDP report calls for global taxation. This is to include taxes on pollution; taxes on savings from demilitarization; taxes on all foreign exchange transactions; and a global income tax on nations whose people average an income above \$10,000/year.

#### GENOCIDE THE AIM

The UN requires such global powers of dictatorship, the report makes clear, in order to enforce population reduction. The biggest threat to "human security", the report states on page 34, is "unchecked population growth". The report states that by the year 2015, world population must be stabilized at 7.3 billion. For this goal to be reached, nations must "commit themselves to participating in annual reviews of the 20:20 compact"--to be held as joint donor-recipient meetings on each country as well as annual reviews in the Economic and Social Council.

Further, the UNDP demands that, while the UN heightens its powers to militarily intervene in the sovereign territory of any nation, the militaries of the developing countries must be dismantled, their national security stripped.

The UNDP report lists five cases in which UN Blue Helmet troops must be deployed into the internal conflicts in nations: "mass slaughter of the population of the state, decimation through starvation or the withholding of health or other services, forced exodus, occupation and the denial of the right to self-determination, [and] environmental destruction."

To understand what this means: At the behest of British Prime Minister Lord Palmerston, Blue Helmets would have intervened to protect the secession of the Confederacy from the Union during the American Civil War.

At the same time, under the title "special contribution," the UNDP endorses a call by Oscar Arias, former President of Costa Rica and Nobel Peace Prize winner, for developing countries to fully demobilize their armed forces. Arias calls for a Global Demilitarization Fund, managed by the UN, that would dish out money to developing countries **who make efforts to "disarm and demobilize their armed forces; reintegrate military personnel into society; promote arms control."**

Through the Economic Security Council, demilitarization would become a new conditionality for any aid or loans to developing countries.

### DEMAND FOR DISINTEGRATION

The UNDP report has already drawn the wrath of some developing countries for the inclusion in the report of a "hit list" of countries which, the report says, are either in a state of crisis, or on the verge of crisis, and therefore warrant UN "preemptive action". Targeted are Afghanistan, Angola, Haiti, Iraq, Mozambique, Sudan, Zaire, Burundi, Georgia, Liberia, Rwanda, and Tajikistan. The report further cites Brazil, South Africa, Egypt, Mexico, and Nigeria as vulnerable to disintegra-

tion due to "unequal distribution of resources." **[H: Hey now, readers, you are getting irate at ME. THIS CAME RIGHT OUT OF YOUR WONDERFUL UNITED NATIONS!!]** Of these nations, Egypt, Mexico, and Nigeria were also targets of the 1970s National Security Memorandum 200 of **HENRY KISSINGER**, which declares that population reduction is a national security goal of the United States.

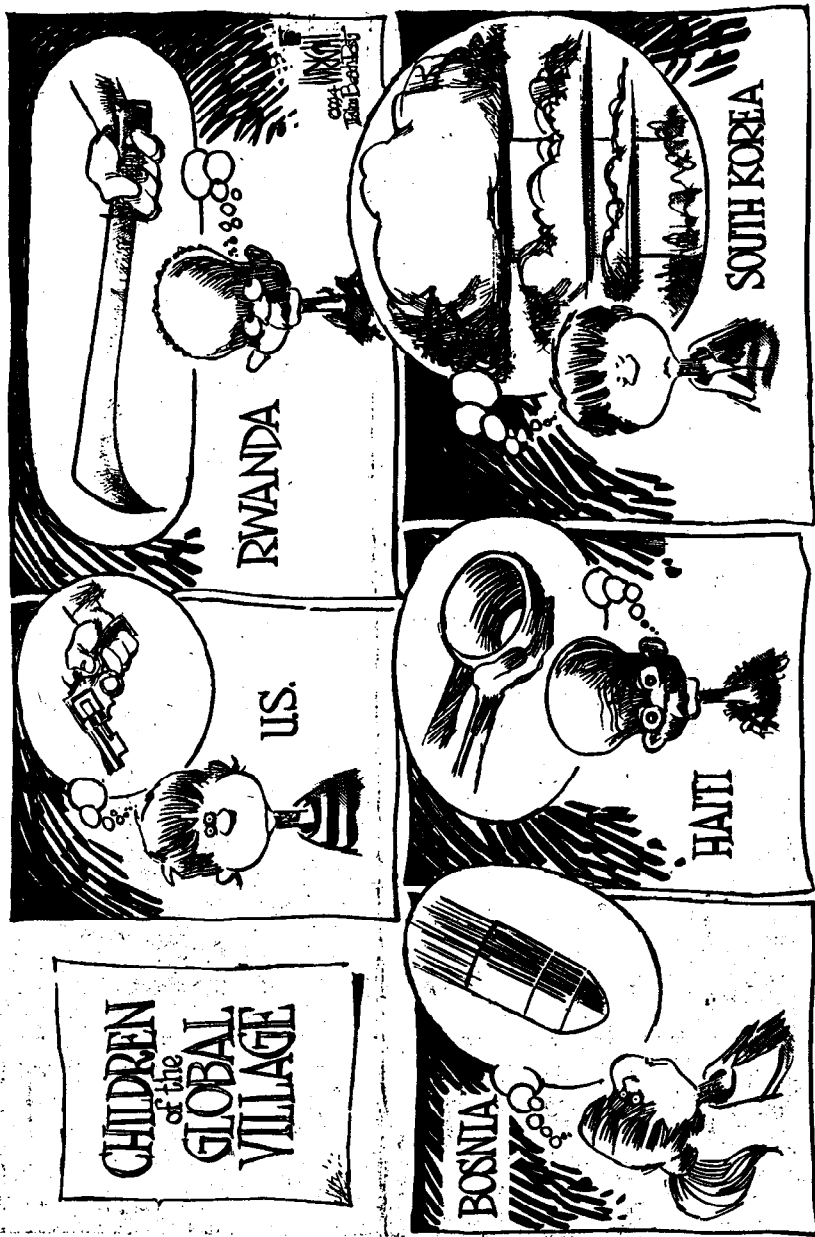
In a press conference releasing the report, UNDP index designer Mabubhul Haq, an IMF flunky in his capacity as Pakistani Finance Minister in the early 1980s, indicated that countries which do not submit to the bogus parameters of the UNDP "Human Development Index", will be hit with insurgencies modeled on that of this year's Chiapas uprising of "indigenous peoples" in southern Mexico. Haq in fact revealed that the UNDP had done a detailed study of Chiapas seven months before the January 1994 insurgency was launched. A mere coincidence? He said the UNDP is now carrying out similar "studies" of regional disparities in Egypt, Nigeria, and Brazil.

Despite the liberal distribution of the word "human" throughout the UNDP report, human beings are not a high priority. James Gustave Speth, head of the UNDP, was the project director for the Carter Administration's Global 2000 report, which demanded that world population be reduced to 2 billion by the year 2000.

\* \* \*

Now you want comments? What in the world can I say? You want to know what I am going to do about it? Or maybe you want God to just "fix it"? No, I don't think so, citizens. **GOD DID NOT GET YOU INTO THIS INCREDIBLE MESS! WHAT ARE YOU GOING TO DO ABOUT THIS?**

There are two cartoons that I ask you to run right about here in the paper: one is "Children of the Global Village" and the other is representative of "Blue Helmets". (See next 2 pages.)



Now, how about the following "peaceful" gesture:

WANT PEACE? HOW TO GET IT....!

ISRAEL'S FORMER CHIEF RABBI COMMANDS 'EVERY JEW' TO KILL ARAFAT

*Palm Beach Post*, Thursday, June 9, 1994:

*The Los Angeles Times*:

JERUSALEM--With Yassir Arafat, chairman of the Palestine Liberation Organization, expected to visit the West Bank and Gaza Strip this month, a former Israeli chief rabbi on Wednesday issued a **RELIGIOUS RULING CALLING UPON JEWS TO KILL HIM.** [H: And I bet you thought Rushdie had it bad with "Satanic Verses"? Well, not to concern yourself because after all the Israelis know and vote. I guess all of you are aware that the massacre in the Mosque was a one man job--sort of like the one bullet theory in every assassination around. It has to be so--the head of Israel said so!]

Rabbi Shlomo Goren said he had made a formal Rabbinic ruling that declared, "There is no doubt that Yassir Arafat deserves death according to Israeli and international law... [H: INTERNATIONAL law??]

"It is, therefore, a commandment to kill Arafat, and there is no need to wait to bring him to trial," Goren continued in interpreting Jewish religious law. "Every (Jew) is commanded to kill Arafat." [H: Well, that ought to make for a very thorough murder!]

Pressed by an Israeli radio interviewer on whether his ruling did not amount to an incitement to murder, Goren replied: "To kill Arafat is not a sin or a crime, but will bring a blessing to the person who does it and to his family." [H: Oops, his family? And you thought Farrakhan's speaker from Islam was naughty in speech against the "Jews"?]

Goren, who served as chief rabbi of Israel for a decade and before that as chief military rabbi, said Arafat "deserves killing" under Jewish law "because he is defined as a persecutor who declares war day and night against the state of Israel. His sentence as a persecutor is that anyone in Israel is obligated to kill him."

Arafat's planned trip to the West Bank town of Jericho and probably to the Gaza Strip increased the urgency of the matter, Goren said, making plain his hope that Israelis will be inspired

by his ruling to attempt Arafat's assassination during the visit--or that this prospect will deter Arafat from coming.

In April, Goren said he would "declare a great holiday" if a Jew rose up to "wipe out" Arafat but that statement did not carry the weight of a Rabbinic ruling, as did his declaration Wednesday.

Calls for Arafat's assassination have multiplied significantly in Israeli right-wing circles recently.

Shmuel Meir, Jerusalem's deputy mayor, pledged last month that anyone who killed Arafat would be honored with the city's distinguished citizen award. Mayor Ehud Olmert, busy with his own plans to prevent Arafat from praying at the city's Muslim holy places, pointedly refused to criticize Meir's call.

Areil Sharon, a former defense minister and member of the right-wing opposition Likud Party, expressed his regret that Israeli forces did not kill Arafat in Lebanon a decade ago or on two occasions in intervening years when he was a clear target.

Radio talk-show hosts calmly entertained discussions this week of whether Israel should allow Arafat to travel to the Palestinian self-rule areas--Gaza and Jericho--or whether the government should organize his killing when he visits.

In Morocco, Arafat said on Wednesday that the exact date of his departure for Jericho had not been decided, although the pace of the PLO takeover in Gaza and Jericho has accelerated. "We are on the eve of the final return together to our fatherland," he said.

"Rabbi Goren's old age embarrasses him and us," said Uri Dromi, director of the Government Press Office. "No sensible person thinks we should kill Arafat--he has become our partner in the search for peace."

\* \* \*

How many readers have heard about this? I thought not! But I bet you think this was a front page headline article in the free American (equality for all) press? Oops--sorry--way back in the middle of the paper and I bet it didn't even make it into any BIG BROTHER papers elsewhere. This message, dear readers, WAS INTENDED FOR THE "JEWISH" CROWD IN THAT AREA OF FLORIDA!

This writing is already a bit too long but let us continue for a bit anyway, please. I would like to offer a bit more from *Freeway University* in continuation from yesterday. I'm sorry, readers, but this information is six months old so pay attention to the new updates we have poured all over you, please.

### NATIONAL GUARD UNITS PREPARING FOR TAKE-OVER

According to the October/November *Christian Intelligence Scanner*, a whistle blower from Michigan named "Mark" [H: One of your better reporters!] claiming to have worked for Army intelligence reports: "Originally on 11 February, 1989, representatives of the Department of Defense, Senator Conalin(sp) of Michigan, the State General Adjutant of Michigan, the State General Adjutant of Ohio, and the State General Adjutant of Indiana met in a joint conference which took place in Lansing, Michigan. On that particular date, the discussion was, and this was brought to attention through the Justice Department in conjunction with the ATF representative: **When, not if, the Federal Government confiscates firearms in the United States, will the Michigan Guard, will the Ohio Guard, will the Indiana Guard provide the forces for confiscation of properties and weapons?**"

"At 6:35 in the evening, a verbal and apparently a paper contractual agreement was made up, in which the Michigan Guard would provide resources, 50% of its ground personnel, and probable air assets, to be used AGAINST OHIO AND INDIANA, and comparable groups from both Indiana and Ohio would be deployed **against the state of Michigan** for use in the same effort **under the MJTF Police clauses**. This agreement,

apparently three months later, Indiana had second thoughts, and during this time frame, attempted to back out of the agreement. When they were not able to, or when they attempted to, there was a great deal of infighting and bickering, funding was withdrawn from the Indiana Guard--this was a punishment. The Ohio Guard had a large rift, and also **personnel who were running from the unit once they were able to find out what was going on.**"

"...it was decided after a series of test actions that the entire Guard was not considered RELIABLE ENOUGH TO PERFORM THESE POLICING ACTIONS AGAINST THE AMERICAN PEOPLE. That is why they continued to RESTRUCTURE THE MJTF POLICE TO INCORPORATE AUXILIARIES OR ANCILLARY UNITS SUCH AS STREET GANGS TO COMPLEMENT THE FORCE THAT THEY WOULD LOSE, AND WITH GUARD PERSONNEL THAT WOULD REFUSE TO COOPERATE..."

### WILL YOU BE GOING CAMPING IN THE SUMMER OF 1999?

In preparation for resistance to this dictatorial coup the feds have not only been working on usurping State and local law enforcement agencies, but **building internment camps through the National Guard and FEMA** (Federal Emergency Management Agency). This is what was meant by Oliver North, who with his back against the wall at the Iran-Contra hearings, let it slip that the U.S. Government has the ability to detain millions of Americans within 72 hours. Immediately after this "bomb" was dropped the hearing was adjourned for "private" consultation in closed chambers! Again, will the closed military bases be used to house the politically incorrect???

FEMA was started by our first Trilateral member President Jimmy Carter by Presidential Executive Order 12148. It's peculiar that FEMA's motto on their logo is "PACE AD BELLO MERITA" which translated is "Peace and War through Merit".

Although FEMA has recently played a role in assisting in our natural disasters, its real design is to secure martial law under the coming crises. Through the **CLUB OF ROME** the entire world has been divided into 10 regions [the U.S. is Region #1] and through FEMA and U.N. directives the United States has been divided into 10 regions, each with a regional government, governor, and anthem. Do you know the melody of your regional anthem? The "peace" keeping forces to be deployed in the U.S. will be mostly comprised of FOREIGN troops. The Northeast region of the U.S. to be policed by Venezuelans and Columbians, the North by Belgians, the South by Russians, and the West by the Irish (St. Patrick's Day will take on a new meaning in California!). Some of FEMA's secret martial law programs are **WINTEX-CIMEX 83'**, **PRESSURE POINT 84 DOD**, **REX 82 BRAVO**, **REX 84 ALPHA**, **NIGHT TRAIN 84**, and **CABLE SPLICER/GARDEN PLOT**. [H: Yes these ARE REAL--we have told you about them.]

\* \* \*

Because of the IMMEDIATE interest in militias and marches and proof of such atrocities as took place in WACO--I can't not offer this next short notice. Yes it is OLD. It talks about a film taken of the WACO "incident". We have seen it and flames are coming from the tank's gun. Bo Gritz on a radio talk show where he was blasting my people--actually claimed everyone was blind and that "flame" was only a piece of colored wall-board. Well, readers, what can I say?

[QUOTING:]

### WACO DEAD MEN TELL NO LIES

An alert Bay area *Freeway* supporter found a revealing 2/7/94 article by *San Francisco Chronicle* Religion writer Don Lattin regarding the controversial film, *WACO, THE BIG LIE* (available through *Freeway* for \$29. *I highly recommend it!* [H: Me too.] Isn't it interesting that the mainstream national press continues to IGNORE this documentary showing flames being shot from ATF tanks, even though it's been aired on

over 100 local television stations, and yet a "religion" writer found it newsworthy? Lattin's reports, "While the Treasury report lists the type of ammunition found in the bodies of the Branch Davidians killed in the February 28 raid, that information is missing in the summary of autopsy reports on the four ATF agents killed [THREE OF THE AGENTS HAD BEEN CLINTON'S BODYGUARDS DURING THE PRESIDENTIAL ELECTION]. That omission has caused speculation that at least some of the ATF victims may have been killed by 'friendly fire'. Stanford referred questions about the missing autopsy information to Treasury spokesman Peter O'Brien, who said he could not comment because of the trial of the Branch Davidians..."

\* \* \*

Well, we all now know about the cyanide in the topsoil AND ON AND ABOUT THE BODIES of victims at Waco--DON'T WE? Certainly we as "readers" must all know about the trial that was set aside and the sentences given survivors? [See 6/21/94 CONTACT p. 37.] Don't we? It is YOUR WORLD, readers, but God only loaned it to you and placed IT IN YOUR CARE. THESE THINGS CONTINUE TO BE UPSETTING TO OUR FATHER WHO ISSUED YOU CHOICES, REASONING MINDS AND RESPONSIBILITY! How do you grade yourselves on a scale of one to ten--as fulfilling your responsibilities on that wondrous orb?



CHAPTER 7

REC #1 HATONN

THU., JUN. 30, 1994 10:13 A.M. YEAR 7, DAY 318

THU., JUN. 30, 1994

CURRENT NOTICE

Let me outline a bit of happenings scheduled here so that you readers will be in sync with our schedule and limitations placed on us by these happenings.

This weekend is the most critical national period of time that you have yet faced and I don't believe we can cause the big boy bandits to "shelve" everything. We are told that Blue Beam and its incredible billions of dollars already spent--is having to be shelved and alternatives studied **BECAUSE CONTACT** "and that damned Commander" have told the world about the plans. Is this true? Yes and no--for there will have to be **SOMETHING** which will cause YOU to get yourselves sent to never-ever-land. "They" never come into a game without alternatives, friends, so watch out. They will **PROBABLY** attempt to use "OUR" type of presentation as they thief every copy-cat opportunity. The problem is that **THEY** have hampered "lift-off" for their own use by the intense negative "evil devils" from outer space antics already played on you-the-people.

More to the attention of the moment and holiday weekend is in order here, not Blue Beam.

Word comes back from ones in Los Angeles who heard from **COSTA RICA** that "everybody outside the U.S. knows about the currency exchange coming this next weekend!" along with the full-takeover by the Government under **NATIONAL EMERGENCY**. The hope is that everybody will be attending the focus of the O.J. Simpson hearings and the World Cup play-offs and nobody will notice the bankruptcy of Japan, etc.

It is **NOT ENOUGH**, these things, so it is expected that there will be an earthquake somewhere in the States (and again, the plan is, to break open the San Andreas Fault along the Calif. Coast). There **MUST** be some type of "natural" disaster which allows National Emergency status--and currency exchange probably will not be sufficient--without toppling the entire economy. This will allow FEMA to take total control and call in "military/police help". Then, there are planned riots as the Soccer teams win or lose--doesn't matter "which". This allows full federal takeover of police forces--along with foreign troops "doing training" here--because you will be short-handed. This will allow the U.N. to take full control of all international personnel **AND** align them through "Emergency" with your domestic forces.

As to "international" "emergency"--Mr. Clinton, on May 27, 1994 **EXTENDED** the Emergency status of the U.S.--by a "Continuation of Emergency With Respect to the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro)".

If you do not believe this--here is the Presidential Document and the other back-up can be obtained from Issue 21 of the *Weekly Compilation of Presidential Documents*, i.e., Clinton's message to Congress and other supporting material.

The body of the Presidential Document is as follows and it is signed (I do not wish to take time to set it up--but probably **CONTACT** will run a copy [see next page].):

Notice of May 25, 1994 (Placed in the Federal Register, Vol. 59, No. 107 [as nearly as we can read the copy] on Friday, May 27, 1994.)

\* \* \*

From the office of The President:

**Continuation of Emergency With Respect to the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro)**

## Presidential Documents

THE 3-- Notice of May 25, 1994

### The President Continuation of Emergency With Respect to the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro)

On May 30, 1992, by Executive Order No. 12808, President Bush declared a national emergency to deal with the unusual and extraordinary threat to the national security, foreign policy, and economy of the United States constituted by the actions and policies of the Governments of Serbia and Montenegro, blocking all property and interests in property of those Governments. The President took additional measures to prohibit trade and other transactions with the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro) by Executive Orders Nos. 12810, 12831, and 12848, issued on June 5, 1992, January 15, 1993, and April 25, 1993, respectively. Because the Government of the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro) has continued its actions and policies in support of groups seizing and attempting to seize territory in Croatia and Bosnia-Herzegovina by force and violence, the national emergency declared on May 30, 1992, and the measures adopted pursuant thereto to deal with that emergency, must continue in effect beyond May 30, 1994. Therefore, in accordance with section 202(d) of the National Emergencies Act (50 U.S.C. 1622(d)), I am continuing the national emergency with respect to the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro).

This notice shall be published in the Federal Register and transmitted to the Congress.

*William J. Clinton*

THE WHITE HOUSE,  
May 26, 1994.

FR Doc. 94-12264  
Filed 5-26-94; 2:39 pm  
Mailing date 2712-01-7

Editorial note: For the President's message to the Congress on the continuation of this emergency, see issue 21 of the Weekly Compilation of Presidential Documents.

On May 30, 1992, by Executive Order No. 12808, President Bush declared a national emergency to deal with the unusual and extraordinary threat to the national security, foreign policy, and economy of the United States constituted by the actions and policies of the Governments of Serbia and Montenegro, blocking all property and interests in property of those Governments. The President took additional measures to prohibit trade and other transactions with the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro) by Executive Orders Nos. 12810, 12831, and 12848, issued on June 5, 1992, January 15, 1993, and April 25, 1993, respectively. Because the Government of the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro) has continued its actions and policies in support of groups seizing and attempting to seize territory in Croatia and Bosnia-Herzegovina by force and violence, the national emergency declared on May 30, 1992, and the measures adopted pursuant thereto to deal with that emergency, must continue in effect beyond May 30, 1994. Therefore, in accordance with section 202(d) of the National Emergencies Act (50 U.S.C. 1622[d]), I am continuing the national emergency with respect to the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia (Serbia and Montenegro).

This notice shall be published in the Federal Register and transmitted to Congress.

Signed: William J Clinton

THE WHITE HOUSE  
May 25, 1994

\* \* \*

[H: Emphasis above, mine. Now readers, the next may well hold more importance than the above:]

\* \* \*

103RD CONG. STATUS PROFILE FOR  
S.J. RES. 112

BRIEF TITLE..... COLLECTIVE SECURITY PARTICI-  
PATION RESOLUTIONS

SPONSOR..... Biden

DATE INTRODUCED... July 14, 1993

SENATE COMMITTEE.. Foreign Relations

OFFICIAL TITLE.... A joint resolution entitled the "Collective  
Security Participation Resolution"

July 14, '93 Referred to Senate Committee on Foreign Rela-  
tions.

CO-SPONSORS..... 3 CURRENT COSPONSORS  
AS INTRODUCED..... Pell, Boren, Simon

BILL DIGEST..... July 14, '93. Collective Security Partici-  
pation Resolution--Urges the President to initiate discussions  
among the United Nations Security Council, General Assembly,  
and Military Staff Committee leading to negotiations of special  
agreements for international peace and security pursuant to the  
United Nations Charter and under which designated forces from  
various countries would be available for the Security Council.

Affirms a commitment made to the General Assembly  
by President Bush to Make bases and facilities available to  
the Security Council for multinational training of forces.

Reaffirms that congressional approval of such an  
agreement WILL PROVIDE THE PRESIDENT WITH  
FULL AUTHORITY TO DIRECT THE U.S. ARMED  
FORCES TO BE EMPLOYED AS NECESSARY TO SUP-  
PORT DECISION OF THE SECURITY COUNCIL.

\* \* \*

Emphasis mine. The "reaffirms" in paragraph 3 indicated  
"congressional approval of such agreement". Therefore, it is  
all done and LEGAL--without having to do a damned thing--in-  
cluding bring it before Congress!

Next let us share a "fact" with you that makes even more das-  
tardly deeds OBVIOUS AND "YOU" UNABLE TO FIND  
OUT ANYTHING ABOUT THEM:

NSDD (National Security Decision Directives)

"NSDD 138 SIGNED BY PRESIDENT REAGAN ON APRIL  
3, 1984 ESTABLISHING A NEW NATIONAL POLICY.  
ALTHOUGH THEY BEAR THE PRESIDENT'S SIGNA-  
TURE, NATIONAL SECURITY DECISION DIRECTIVES  
SUCH AS NSDD 138, ARE NOT REQUIRED TO BE PUB-  
LISHED IN THE FEDERAL REGISTER. "NSDD 138," for  
instance, "is a CLASSIFIED DIRECTIVE POLICY combat-  
ting terrorist acts." In other words, these directives are  
NEVER allowed to come to your attention in the public because  
of NATIONAL SECURITY! Good Luck, America!

SCRIBE WILL BE AWAY

Why can't we just devote full-time to keeping you informed and  
right up to the minute? Because Ekkers have three depositions  
which will take next week, in the matter of the University of  
Science and Philosophy with Timothy Binder and all THEIR  
ATTORNEYS. The Ekkers have NO ATTORNEYS. Would  
YOU care to be in their position?? Meanwhile the other cases  
continue to hound and badger from every direction--even the  
ones in which Ekkers no longer have any interest or involve-  
ment. Still, THEY are required as the MAJOR focus. Does it  
begin to allow you to understand just WHO these nice people  
are AFTER? Further, to get the Institute into court position it  
has been ORDERED by the SUPREME COURT to have an at-  
torney--by the 28th of June. Mr. Jackson is still incarcerated  
and the attorney in his employ has not come aboard because of  
full-time in Jackson's judicial circumstance. The attorney  
THEY WILL ACQUIRE FOR THIS CASE, was arrested on  
some kind of "fee" charges. So, it is getting interesting?? Not  
for Ekkers--it is so time-consuming as to break our backs--BUT  
"THEY" SHALL NOT!

Meanwhile the CRIMINAL complaints filed by our old friend Judge Jason Brent and the District Attorney's office ARE UP AGAIN BEFORE THE COURT! This CRIMINAL ACTION was because the Ekkers "were seen walking or driving on the next-door lot to the property where they have fought, struggled and lost--their home." They, further, hold a prescriptive easement on the very property in point--so in essence, that part is THEIR own property. [Editors note: The easement has been signed over to the Church which purchased the property from the RTC and which is now litigating to obtain clear title to the easement.]

Now, let me give you a "punch line": In this case there is a Jewish doctor who is a party WITH Jason Brent (ex-Judge above). He is now representing HER. Now, would you find it interesting to know that Jason Brent TOLD THE CHURCH'S ATTORNEY THAT "I only have TWO enemies in Kern County--Mr. and Mrs. Ekker. They cost me my reelections and...." Next, the interim "summary judgment" hearing on short notice was heard by Judge Wallace--THE SAME JUDGE WHO IS HEARING THE DAMAGES SUIT AGAINST THE PEOPLE WHO FRAUDULENTLY TOOK EKKERS' PROPERTY. As you might assume--Ekkers lost the case! They can ask for reconsideration or appeal. Why? Because without breathing hard the Judge said the Ekkers did not own the property for 5 years as necessary--for he knew they had been in litigation for most of that period of time. (Which is another case and which should not have any consideration AT ALL in this matter.) May God have mercy on you who have allowed this incredible usurpation of freedom and Constitutional Law in your lands.

Will O.J. Simpson get a fair trial? Will the "people" have a fair trial? NO, ON BOTH COUNTS--YOU ARE ALREADY HAVING A THREE-RING CIRCUS!

At any rate, readers, right when you deserve the MOST INPUT--we must attend legal matters--OUT OF TOWN. I ask that you continue to support the staff--they will find plenty for paper material but it does point up some needs here. We are

closing out the hundredth journal as we write and hope to get it into the "press" circle before Tuesday.

Please continue to support Jackson and Russbacher--it is taking a bit of time but it is really pressuring the people on the other end. Blessings are upon you. You CAN make a difference as Ronn is told there are over 25,000 pieces of mail from you-the-people on his behalf and he, himself, is averaging about 300 pieces of correspondence a day. The pen is mighty IF YOU USE IT.

I would like to move on with *THE USURPERS*, please. We have to get some profiles before you, for some of the people we will write about--are still powerful players in the fate of your nation and the wealth and power distribution of the globe.

### THE USURPERS, Part 3:

PART 3: *THE USURPERS*, Medford Evans, Western Islands Publishers, Belmont, Mass. 02178 (1968).

We had just begun Chapter III: THE RISE OF LYNDON JOHNSON and had just started to take up "characters" in PART 2 [see 6/26/94 #2 writing]. We will move right into Part 3 with:

REMEMBER THESE NAMES WHICH WILL BE FEATURED: DEAN RUSK, WALT ROSTOW, ROBERT McNAMARA, CLARK CLIFFORD, ABE FORTAS, N. deB. KATZENBACH.

[QUOTING:]

### COKE STEVENSON

Here is what happened according to uncontradicted portions of J. Evetts Haley's book *A Texan Looks at Lyndon*.

On July 29, 1948, in the contest for Senator, Texas Governor Coke Stevenson won a first Democratic primary by a plurality of 71,460 votes over Congressman Lyndon Johnson. No candidate polled a majority, there had to be a second or run-off pri-

mary between these two men five weeks later, August 28. The campaign was confused by Johnson's claim to be more conservative than Stevenson, a claim backed largely by his having voted for the Taft-Hartley Bill, on which Stevenson--not being in Congress--had not, of course, voted at all. It was common knowledge that Stevenson was far to the right of Johnson, and a foregone conclusion that Johnson would get the Mexican and Negro bloc vote--except for the Mexican vote, and the white vote too, in the three of four counties, notably Duval and Jim Wells, constituting the satrapy of George Parr. Parr, a likeable landowner, businessman and convicted criminal, is a friend of numerous eminent Texans, including, besides Supreme Court Justice Tom Clark, both Coke Stevenson and Lyndon Johnson.

Parr had gone for Stevenson in the first primary, carrying his peons with him, of course, and Stevenson counted on his continuing support in the run-off. But according to Haley, Parr was, as he had been before, in trouble and in need of influence--which he apparently believed Lyndon would be more ready, willing, and able to supply than Coke, whose conservatism was of such an extreme variety as to include honesty. George switched to Johnson and took his 30 to 1 majority with him. This was a sizable switch--a 10,000 vote swing is enough to change a 19,999 vote defeat into a one vote victory. Yet as it happened, with other factors involved, it was not enough. When the first complete returns were unofficially tabulated, Stevenson had a majority of 113 out of nearly a million counted. With some kind of inward assurance, however, Johnson at once claimed the victory publicly, while privately he telephoned Parr for help. It seems that George could and did deliver.

Precinct 13 at Alice in Jim Wells County was "re canvassed", and the earlier return of 765-60 for Johnson was amended to 967-61 for Johnson. When all the re canvassing was done the Stevenson majority of 113 as of September 2 had been converted as of September 3 to a Johnson majority of 87! A subcommittee of the Texas Democratic Party accepted this fantastic new number, but Governor Stevenson sent two investigators, former FBI men, to the scene in Parrland. The Governor also sent one Texas Ranger, Captain Frank Hamer, the usual way of pre-

venting a riot in Texas. The investigators could prove nothing in Duval County, but in Jim Wells County they hit pay dirt. They saw the list of voters for Precinct 13, though they were not permitted to take the list or photograph it, or even make written notes from it. The new names accounting for the added 200-odd votes that gave Johnson his majority were written in blue-green ink while the original list was in black ink. Thus the investigators could remember enough names to check later, and it was these which they found to be *residents of the graveyard, in Mexico* and other places.

Certain local officials in Jim Wells County were now ready to buck Parr enough to have Precinct 13 simply thrown out of the count as hopelessly corrupted--which would have given the election to Stevenson. Lyndon Johnson, however, whose manager in all this business was today's Texas Governor John Connally, anticipated the possible elimination of Precinct 13 and got a court order out of Austin forbidding such action. Johnson charged Stevenson and Hamer with conspiracy and intimidation. Stevenson's recourse now was to the State Democratic Executive Committee which met in Fort Worth September 13 to certify *somebody*--Stevenson or Johnson--as the Democratic nominee for United States Senator from Texas. By one vote of the Committee it was Johnson. Coke Stevenson then opined:

If I lost by one vote in an honest count the heavens wouldn't fall in. But some half million good solid Texans voted for me as their Senator and they have been defrauded and robbed. We can do no less than appeal to the Federal Courts.

Now the world turned upside down. Coke Stevenson, described as a Dixiecrat, appealed to the Federal courts on an issue of civil rights, and the upshot was that Hugo Black ruled in effect that civil rights are not for disconsolate opponents of Lyndon Johnson. Meanwhile, there had been intermediate steps. District Judge Davidson's opinion was that Stevenson had apparently been defrauded; the Judge enjoined the Texas Secretary of State from printing Johnson's name on the ballot, and ordered a sweeping investigation into the election in Duval and Jim

Wells Counties. By the time the court-ordered investigators arrived, all the ballots had been burned. This prevented certain disclosures forever, but in itself would not have prevented--might even have encouraged--throwing Precinct 13 out.

Something had to be done rather quickly. The general election of November 2, 1948 was approaching. There was no Republican candidate. A duly certified Democratic nominee would be in. In this state of affairs it became apparent that the normal process of appeal to the Fifth Circuit Court in New Orleans and perhaps thence to the Supreme Court could never run its course in time. There was, however, someone to cut the Gordian knot. Abe Fortas, long-time friend of Johnson, who was, from his Washington law office (shared with Thurman Arnold and Paul Porter), influential with almost everybody, *went to Supreme Court Justice Hugo Black*. Justice Black signed an order staying Davidson's injunction, the effect being to require that Johnson's name be placed on the Texas ballot. Judge Davidson said, "The United States Supreme Court has altered my opinion, but it hasn't changed my mind."

"He [Davidson] was also heard to remark," adds Haley, "that Black's order was unduly hasty 'and probably unlawful'." It was a precedent in judicial usurpation and it validated the election steal which put Lyndon Johnson in position eventually to become President. Writers to the Left and Right tell essentially the same story of Johnson's 1948 "landslide". Robert Sherrill of *The Nation* and *Esquire* writes,

This campaign...ended in theft, so blatantly done that it takes on all the dark appeal of a crime of passion...the folks over in Jim Wells County got to scratching around in Box 13 and, by gosh, discovered another 203 votes--all but one for Johnson! Some of this misty constituency had marched to the polls to vote in alphabetical order, all their names signed to the poll list in blue-green ink (the rest of the list was black ink), and such was their regard for Johnson, some had even arisen from the grave to cast their ballots. (*The Accidental President*, pp. 112-113.)

Never do pro-Johnson people argue that the voting or the counting of the votes in Parr country was honest in 1948. They simply point out that elections in Parr country have never been honest. If the first reported count of the August 28, 1948 vote was not enough to put Johnson over, then the report was simply a mistake. It was *meant* to put him over and had to be corrected until it did so.

Governor Coke Stevenson has lived quietly since, and in December 1961 introduced General Edwin A. Walker to a crowd of 6,000 in Dallas on the occasion of the General's first speech to Americans as a civilian. British author Michael Davie, on the whole a pro-Johnson observer, writes that his 1948 election to the Senate "seems to have begun a hardening process in Johnson which gave his character the scars it now so plainly carries."

#### JOSEPH R. McCARTHY

Lyndon Johnson played a key role in the destruction of Senator Joseph R. McCarthy. He did not *cause* this sordid affair, but it marks a point at which a kind of collective emasculating of the United States Senate occurred. Johnson himself, being more aggressive than most, probably would have preferred that the Senate retain its virility, but he could see how things were going, and he was, on the Democratic side, the Leader. He had to move first. The former United States Senator from Michigan, Charles E. (One-Term) Potter, in a shameful book entitled *Days of Shame*, gives a worm's-eye view of the Army-McCarthy Hearings of 1954, in which he participated. (The "worm's-eye" is a technical term. The thing was, in Washington lingo, a "can of worms.") Potter writes:

Lyndon B. Johnson expressed the feelings of most of us in the Senate as we neared the final vote on the inevitable censure motion against Joe McCarthy in December 1954. Joe's attack on the Watkins committee, which had recommended the censure, Johnson said, 'does not belong in the journal of the Senate but would be more fittingly inscribed on the walls of a men's room. If we sanction this abuse the Senate may as well close up shop.' (p. 284.)

Now it is well known that the Johnsonian vernacular is richly endowed with precisely those terms and expressions which until the Supreme Court took the lid off were seen spelled out only in the most scabrous and luridly obscene graffiti in places of public accommodation. Nowadays you can read these same words in pornographic paperbacks at the corner drugstore--or in biographies of Lyndon Johnson, such as Robert Sherrill's *The Accidental President*. If Joe McCarthy *had* used profane language about some of the Senators, who was Lyndon Johnson (any more than Harry Truman) to take exception to it? But, of course, McCarthy had used no such language. I quote Sherrill on this point, because he makes the point very well, and because in general he and I have opposite views on politics. Sherrill writes:

If you read the one brief statement Johnson made against McCarthy you will see that he felt "the real issue ... is whether the Senate of the United States, the greatest deliberative body in the history of the world, will permit abuse of a duly appointed committee. If we sanction such abuse ... we might just as well turn over our jobs to a small group of men and go back home to plow the south forty acres." That certainly sounds like McCarthy had used some foul language. From the beginning, senators from time to time had with impunity called each other such things as "liars" and "polecats" and "dead stinking mackerel". What worse than this had McCarthy called the committee that Johnson was so incensed? He had called it the "unwitting handmaiden of Communism". These, said Johnson in righteous heat, were words "more fittingly inscribed on the walls of a men's room". Ah, would that our Nation's public toilets were so high-toned as to carry such relatively classical messages! (p. 154)

Johnson did want all statements linking politicians with Communism to be classified as "dirty words". And in marshaling the vote--the Senate Democrats voted *unanimously* to condemn McCarthy. Johnson did go a long way toward making *Communist* an unspeakable word. Like the Supreme Court, he

was redefining obscenity. [H: Doesn't it remind you of what is now happening with the terms "Jew" and "anti-Semite"?)

Lyndon Johnson is far from having been the most important person involved in the character-assassination of Joe McCarthy. Edward R. Murrow was probably more important. Johnson's friend, Abe Fortas, counsel for McCarthy target Owen Lattimore, was very important. The press, the professions, and politics were alive with ardent anti-McCarthyites. But by all odds the most important single character assassin, because of his position, was Dwight Eisenhower. And there was a saying current during the Eisenhower Administration, that Senate Democratic Leader Lyndon Johnson was "the second most powerful man in the country".

Politically, Eisenhower and Johnson did Joe in. McCarthy could have survived the most vicious attacks in the press--those things backfire half the time anyhow. But he could not survive being sent to Coventry by a Senate of which he was proud to be a member, and by a President whom he had helped to elect. Eisenhower and Johnson teamed up on many things from 1952 to 1960. The most fateful thing they ever did was to purge Joe McCarthy--the anti-Communist--from government. (Forrestal--the anti-Communist--had been purged during Truman's Administration.) McCarthy's purge the *most fateful thing*? This is saying a lot when you remember that in the Eisenhower-Johnson era there was Suez, there was Hungary, there was Little Rock, and there was Cuba. Even so, the silencing of McCarthy was still the most fateful act of these two--for if McCarthy had been supported instead of attacked by the leaders of the very government he was trying to defend, then many of the other Communist-serving "mistakes" might have been avoided or corrected.

*It is going to take America a long time and a rough time to realize the historic importance of McCarthy and what the Establishment, as represented politically by Dwight Eisenhower and Lyndon Johnson, did to him.* McCarthy attacked Communism. The Establishment's response was to attack McCarthy. Through the press and other communications media, from the pulpit and in the halls of ivy, McCarthy was ceaselessly vilified, until in

the Fall of 1954 political action was taken against him in the Senate. Lyndon Johnson gave the *coup de grace*. Rowland Evans and Robert Novak in their book *Lyndon B. Johnson: The Exercise of Power* report, admiringly:

Throughout all this period, Johnson had held his tongue, revealing nothing of his own feelings toward McCarthy. ... As the case built toward a climax on the Senate floor, however, Johnson was quietly gathering in Democratic votes. Just before the final roll call, he broke his silence.

"In my mind, there is only one issue here--morality and conduct." Johnson said nothing about the specifics of the charges against McCarthy. But when the votes were counted, every single Democrat present voted with Johnson and against McCarthy. It was not accidental. It was a Johnson tour de force, a taste of what the next four years with Lyndon Johnson as Leader of the *Majority* would be like (p. 85).

The double consequence of the Senate's condemnation of McCarthy was that thereafter the politicians of this country would (1) sedulously avoid calling *anyone* a Communist, (2) attack anyone who did call anybody else a Communist. The principle that a man is innocent until proven guilty was transformed into a new canon: that to suspect another of being a Communist is to convict oneself of hate and folly amounting to criminal paranoia. At the same time, open Communists were admitted to the privileges of academic freedom.

A confusing melange of "principles" developed: (1) Communism is so bad that to call a man a Communist is libel *per se*. (2) Communism is not necessarily bad at all, but is a tenable point of view which should be allowed to compete in the free marketplace of ideas. (3) There are not really any Communists in this country anyhow. Mutually incompatible as they are, all three of these are fundamental tenets of contemporary Liberalism.

There is a similar attitude toward witches: (1) It is impolite to call anyone a witch. (2) Witches are actually rather attractive. (3) Witches, of course, do not really exist, but are a product of fevered superstition.

That an investigation into Communist infiltration should be called a *witchhunt* is a semantic coup for Communism which prejudices all such investigations as futile at best, since witches do not really exist, and at the worst are wicked, since innocent people may be accused of being witches. *Whoever* is accused is innocent, since no one can be something which does not really exist; however, on the off chance that one *might* exist, what's wrong with being a witch? Or a Communist? And anyway, how do you prove it? [H: And I ask you to go back now into FACTS: WHO ARE AND WERE THE COMMUNISTS--WHO STARTED COMMUNISM? UMMM-HMMM! NOW IT MAKES MORE SENSE AS TO JUST "WHO" WAS BEING ANNOYED BY McCARTHY, DOESN'T IT? REMEMBER: ACTORS, HOLLYWOOD MOGULS, MEDIA PEOPLE, PROFESSORS, LAWYERS AND DOCTORS WHO OPERATED IN BIG POLITICAL CIRCLES AND, AND, AND--OTHER NICE KHAZARIAN ZIONIST NON-ISRAELITES!]

Well, if a man himself says he is a Communist, then, of course, he is a very interesting fellow and we should listen attentively to what he has to say. If he does not declare it, however, it is most unjust to suspect him.

The climax of the attack on McCarthy is represented in the adoption into the language of *McCarthyism*, defined in *Webster's Seventh New Collegiate Dictionary* as: "A mid-twentieth-century political attitude characterized chiefly by opposition to elements held to be subversive and by the use of tactics involving personal attacks on individuals by means of widely publicized indiscriminate allegations especially on the basis of unsubstantiated charges." There is no status label in the entry, and there is no alternate definition based on how Senator McCarthy defined McCarthyism: *the fight for America*--words which also provided the title of his classic book about the heroic battle he,



and others were waging for a free America. "Indiscriminate allegations on the basis of unsubstantiated charges" is simply, in the "Liberal", Left-leaning academic world, what McCarthyism is. **[H: Doesn't this fit everyone trying to bring you TRUTH and the assaults thrown against them? It is exactly the methodology of the Tavistock Institute and the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith!]**

But this Left-leaning state of mind in which McCarthyism is automatically so defined as a phase of that collective melancholia of the intellectuals which indicates the *Suicide of the West* so lucidly anticipated in a book so titled by the brilliant, anomalous academic James Burnham. In a later book, *the War We Are In*, Burnham refers more than once to McCarthy, citing him as one of the "noteworthy examples" of victims of that "enlightened terror", which "seeks, by manipulation of existing ideas and attitudes, to induce the prospective victims to destroy each other and themselves," in order "to weaken resistance" to Communism. Of course, most of the Senators who voted with Johnson against McCarthy were not Communists.

Again Burnham turns to McCarthy for a sane contrast with the suicidal attitude of President Eisenhower, Senate Majority Leader Johnson, and others on the occasion when Vice President and Mrs. Richard Nixon were reviled, stoned, and spat upon during their 1958 tour in South America. Pointing out that formerly "the United States was unusually, often rather arbitrarily, jealous of what it asserted to be the rights of its citizens," Burnham reviews attitudes and events of the administration of Washington, Adams, and Jefferson, and continues:

It is not probable that Joe McCarthy knew the detailed formal history of this problem, but it was a symptom of both the depth of his traditional American feeling and his insight into the critical issues of the present that he so often stressed it in private conversation as in public debate. McCarthy knew, *felt*, that a nation that abandons its consuls--like Angus Ward--to Asian jails, that stands passive while its soldiers die slowly in Siberian slave camps, its aviators are brainwashed in filthy Chinese cells, its planes

shot down by an Adriatic gangster, its diplomatic establishments smashed and burned, its flag cursed, its troops turned over by their own commanders to the mercies of alien courts--McCarthy knew, felt in his guts, that a nation which not only endured passively such infamy but continues placating intercourse with those who perpetrate them is rotting from within (p. 298).

**[H: And whether or not you REALIZE it, YOU are NOW ABSORBED AND IN THE CONTROL OF THAT NATION--CALLED SOVIET COMMUNISM. IT IS SOCIALIZED FASCISM, BUT NEVER MIND--FOR NOTHING ELSE THESE ZIONISTS KHAZARIAN ANTI-CHRISTS WILL TELL YOU IS RIGHT, EITHER! YOU HAD A CHANCE, AMERICA--AND YOU NOT ONLY FLUNKED IT--YOU AIDED AND ABETTED YOUR OWN PRISON-MASTERS.]**

Few have been "within" longer than Lyndon Baines Johnson. No one epitomizes more adequately the operation of "enlightened terror" which promises to deliver what Johnson's adviser Walt Rostow says is a consummation to be wished--an "end of nationhood" for the United States.

Lyndon Johnson has been the leading politician of the post-McCarthy era, the chief beneficiary of the Communist campaign of enlightened terror which culminated in the political execution of the Wisconsin Senator which Johnson himself had engineered. "The McCarthy censure vote," wrote Evans and Novak, was "only the prelude to the emergence of Lyndon Johnson as a master magician of the Senate".

If Lyndon Johnson had not had his heart attack only seven months after he led the McCarthy lynching party, he might have gotten his big reward sooner and more peacefully than he finally did. In late June and early July 1955 there was a feshet of publicity in such bellwether journals as *Newsweek*, *The New Republic*, and the *Washington Post* which could have grown and washed Johnson right into something big--and it should be remembered that in the judgment of some he was already "the

second most powerful man in the country". His coronary, however, slowed him down enough for John F. Kennedy to move on by, for a while.

The importance of the McCarthy affair in the life of Lyndon Johnson was that in rounding up the condemnation vote, which was unanimous on the Democratic side, he demonstrated not only that he had very skillful sleight of hand for manipulating men, but also that he was reliably *on the Left* in a major show-down. That nationally known Liberals voted against McCarthy revealed nothing new about their basic sympathies, but Lyndon Johnson had a facade of "conservatism," necessary to his political base in Texas. That facade depended mainly on his support of the oil-depletion allowance and (before 1957) of southern segregation. These postures served the purpose of deceiving Texans, but they also deceived lots of northern Liberals. He looked like a reactionary chauvinist to them, in spite of the fact that he had been, in his youth, a protégé of FDR. But his leadership in guillotining McCarthy's anti-Communist career must have satisfied those Left-wingers whose judgment in the long run counted. On December 2, 1954, when obedient docile Democrats, teamed with "modern" Republicans, duly "condemned" Joseph R. McCarthy for his fight for America, Lyndon Johnson had a bright red star placed by his name on the honor roll of world revolution.

It should never be forgotten--though as a matter of fact it is hardly understood at all--that the enlightened terror began after McCarthy made, unexpectedly, his first anti-Communist speech. Senator Potter is quite right in saying that McCarthy "had never shown any particular distaste for Communism until Wheeling"--i.e., until his speech at Wheeling, West Virginia in February 1950, revealing that there were Communists in the State Department. To the knowledgeable, this was about like revealing that there were fish in the ocean, but it was news to many Americans, and had not in any case been much talked about on the Senatorial level. It is true that before his Wheeling speech McCarthy was not known as an anti-Communist--*and it is also true that so long as he was not known as an anti-Communist he had a good press!* His troubles began when he attacked Communism. They never ceased until he was dead, and the vilifica-

tion did not cease then. The Communists are still scared of Joe McCarthy, though he has been dead ten years.

\* \* \*

Let us take a break, please. I want to leave the readers with a thought, however. The reason these books which speak of these things are destroyed and efforts made to either discredit or totally remove them from shelves--**IS THAT THIS HISTORICAL INFORMATION WILL COME BACK TO REST ON THE HEADS OF THE PERPETRATORS--WHO SOLD OUT YOUR NATION! AND THEN, FOREVER MORE, THE TRUTH WILL BE PRESENTED IN THE HISTORY BOOKS FOR ALL MANKIND TO SEE--THE TREASON OF THESE EVIL BEINGS!**

You are going to find, for instance, that when all the gold was removed from Ft. Knox (oh yes it WAS!) and NO citizen was allowed to sell gold--**LADY BIRD JOHNSON through LYNDON BAINES JOHNSON'S AUTHORITY--**sold whole bunches of that very gold supply--to (through) Mexico!

Oh yes, indeed, YOU **HAVE HAD USURPERS**--and they get more powerful and terrible than these heretofore named. Stay tuned...!

## APPENDIX

THE REMAINDER OF THIS JOURNAL IS A  
COLLECTION OF TIMELY NEWS AND/OR  
EDUCATIONAL ITEMS

CONGRESSMAN LOUIS T. McFADDEN'S SPEECH

*Editor's note: The following passionate speech before the House of Representatives, on a warm June 10, 1932, by Representative Louis T. McFadden, needs little in the way of introduction. Here is the vision of a genuine prophet, the plea of a spirited and fiery patriot, whose scathing words against the international Satanic Elite's Federal Reserve System--and, indirectly, against its IRS extortion agent--are even more urgent today than they were when first spoken over sixty years ago. Talk about a burning love for this once-great country! May we all catch a little of THAT fire.*

*We are reprinting this pivotal speech for two reasons:*

*First of all, we have not shared it with you since the 2/1/94 issue of CONTACT. And since that time, we have acquired many, many new readers who may be unfamiliar with this exceptional lesson in economic history that has been carefully suppressed over the years.*

*Secondly, for those of you who keep an eye on the world financial markets, the unstable swings are becoming ever more wild AND dangerous (shades of 1929), while the controlled media's prevarications to the contrary become ever more intensely...ah...imaginative.*

*For example, Japan's stock market and the dollar-to-yen ratio, over recent months, have been rivaling the very best roller coaster ride you've ever experienced. The ground is not the only thing constantly "quaking" over there in Japan, as prelude to major catastrophe.*

*Meanwhile, our own "helium-filled" stock market has been climbing up above the stratosphere, while the unemployment figures, even with constant rosy manipulations, reveal an*

*alarmingly growing level of destitution among both our country's working force and our manufacturing infrastructure.*

*In other words, something BIG is going to give way, soon--call it an upcoming, well planned "economic earthquake"--and you might as well know WHO is responsible for this incredible financial mess, as well as HOW LONG the trap has been in place.*

*This writing by Commander Hatonn was originally presented in the summer of 1990, on pages 73-100 of PHOENIX JOURNAL #17, called THE NAKED PHOENIX: HOW, WHO, WHY, WHERE, WHAT AND WHEN THE BIRD WAS PLUCKED: A GUIDE TO DO-IT-YOURSELF FEATHER GROWING.*

*The subject of that entire JOURNAL (and that of #16 before it) is the Federal Reserve System and the Federal Reserve Banks. And, as Commander Hatonn emphasizes in the Foreword to JOURNAL #17, "This is THE one most important deception and subterfuge ever foisted upon the world. It actually is only the conduit through which the Conspirators have perfected their PLAN."*

*Well, isn't it about time that plan got un-perfected and this country returned to the original vision of ONE great nation, UNDER God AND Constitution?*

*The money "fable" on Page 45, by a FED banker only adds confirming insult to the injury the satanic Elite banksters have already inflicted upon a sleeping, we-the-people.*

7/8/90 #1 HATONN

LOUIS T. McFADDEN (R-PA.)

Dharma, allow us a rest please. This man is great enough to devote at least two chapters to this great energy. He made a speech to the House of Representatives on June 10, 1932, and it is worthy of complete reproduction herein and so shall it be.

I shall await your return to the keyboard. The pressures are great on you ones, Dharma, but you shall be sustained and Light of Truth shall be your legacy to a darkened land and people. YOU DO NOT WALK ALONE AND THOSE WHO HAVE COME BEFORE AND BROUGHT FORTH TRUTH SHALL BE HONORED FOR THE DAY OF THE LORD IS AT HAND. GLORY AND TRUTH IN THE FREEDOM OF THAT WHICH IS SHALL AGAIN SHINE ACROSS THE LANDS. "TAKE MY HAND AND I SHALL SHOW YOU THE WAY," IS THE PROMISE. YE SHALL DO OF THE FULFILLING! SO BE IT IN THE POWER OF THAT WHICH I AM.

7/8/90 #2 HATONN

TOLD LIKE IT IS

Rep. Louis T. McFadden rose from office boy to become cashier and president of the First National Bank, Canton, Pa., before being elected to the U.S Congress. There he served with distinction for 20 years, including 12 years as Chairman of the Committee on Banking and Currency, making him one of the foremost financial authorities in America. Relentlessly he fought for fiscal integrity and a return to constitutional government.

On June 10, 1932, in the midst of the great Depression, he addressed the House of Representatives. His historic speech was included in his testimony later before the Rules Committee, in connection with his Herculean efforts to obtain a sweeping investigation of the entire Federal Reserve System, and has been widely reprinted since then unfortunately, it seems to have made little impact on the populace who have since stopped reading well over 65 percent of the American public DO NOT EVEN READ ONE BOOK A YEAR. HOW MANY HAVE YOU READ THIS YEAR? AND, HOW ABOUT THAT ONE YOU HAVE BEEN TRYING TO GET TO READ THESE JOURNALS? Well, relax, for it was planned that way by your adversaries against the day this information would flow forth for the remaining media is TOTALLY CONTROLLED, as are al-

most ALL publishing outlets. To get to the top of the "best seller" listing you the people will have to demand it be put there, because the word has gone forth from the powers that be to ban publication and distribution of the PHOENIX JOURNALS. IT SHALL NOT HAPPEN--THE INSTRUCTIONS AND TRUTH OF GOD SHALL GO FORTH THROUGHOUT THE LANDS AND THE LANDS SHALL BE RECLAIMED UNTO HIS KINGDOM. SO SHALL IT COME TO PASS--AND IT SHALL BE WITHIN THIS GENERATION THAT IT SHALL BE MADE, OR BROKEN, THE COVENANT WITH GOD.

For you researchers and confirmists, it will be found on pages 12595-12603 of the *Congressional Record*:

Mr. McFADDEN: Mr. Chairman, at the present session of Congress we have been dealing with emergency situations. We have been dealing with the effect of things rather than with the cause of things. In this particular discussion I shall deal with some of the causes that lead up to these proposals. There are underlying principles which are responsible for conditions such as we have at the present time and I shall deal with one of these in particular which is tremendously important in the consideration that you are now giving to this bill.

Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a government board, has cheated the Government of the United States and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and the iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks acting together have cost this country enough money to pay the national debt several times over. This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States; has bankrupted itself, and has practically bankrupted our government. It has done this through the defects of the law under which it operates, through the maladministration of that law by the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it.

Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are United States Government institutions. They are not government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign swindlers, and rich and predatory money lenders. In that dark crew of financial pirates there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket; there are those who send money into states to buy votes to control our legislation; and there are those who maintain an international propaganda for the purpose of deceiving us and of wheedling us into the granting of new concessions which will permit them to cover up their past misdeeds and set again in motion their gigantic train of crime.

Those 12 private credit monopolies were deceitfully and disloyally foisted upon this country by bankers who came here from Europe and who repaid us for our hospitality by undermining our American institutions. Those bankers took money out of this country to finance Japan in a war against Russia. They created a reign of terror in Russia with our money in order to help that war along. They instigated the separate peace between Germany and Russia and thus drove a wedge between the allies in the World War. They financed Trotsky's mass meetings of discontent and rebellion in New York. They paid Trotsky's passage from New York to Russia so that he might assist in the destruction of the Russian Empire. They fomented and instigated the Russian Revolution and they placed a large fund of American dollars at Trotsky's disposal in one of their branch banks in Sweden so that through him Russian homes might be thoroughly broken up and Russian children flung far and wide from their natural protectors. They have since begun the breaking up of American homes and the dispersal of American children.

It has been said that President Wilson was deceived by the attentions of these bankers and by the philanthropic poses they assumed. It has been said that when he discovered the manner in which he had been misled by Colonel House, he turned against that busybody, that "holy monk" of the financial empire, and

showed him the door. He had the grace to do that, and in my opinion he deserves great credit for it.

President Wilson died a victim of deception. When he came to the Presidency, he had certain qualities of mind and heart which entitled him to a high place in the councils of this Nation; but there was one thing that he was not and which he never aspired to be; he was not a banker. He said that he knew very little about banking. It was, therefore, on the advice of the others that the iniquitous Federal Reserve Act, the death warrant of American liberty, became law in his administration.

Mr. Chairman, there should be no partisanship in matters concerning the banking and currency affairs of this country, and I do not speak with any.

In 1912 the National Monetary Association, under the chairmanship of the late Senator Nelson W. Aldrich, made a report and presented a vicious bill called the National Reserve Association Bill. This bill is usually spoken of as the Aldrich Bill. Senator Aldrich did not write the Aldrich Bill. He was the tool, but not the accomplice, of the European-born bankers who for nearly 20 years had been scheming to set up a central bank in this country and who in 1912 had spent and were continuing to spend vast sums of money to accomplish their purpose.

The Aldrich Bill was condemned in the platform upon which Theodore Roosevelt was nominated in the year 1912, and in that same year, when Woodrow Wilson was nominated, the Democratic platform, as adopted in the Baltimore convention, expressly stated: "We are opposed to the Aldrich plan for a central bank." This was plain language. The men who ruled the Democratic Party then promised the people that if they were returned to power there would be no central bank established here while they held the reins of government. **Thirteen months later that promise was broken, and the Wilson administration, under the tutelage of those sinister Wall Street figures who stood behind Colonel House, established here in our free country the worm-eaten monarchical institution of the "king's bank" to control us from the top downward, and**

**to shackle us from the cradle to the grave.** The Federal Reserve Act destroyed our old and characteristic way of doing business; it discriminated against our one-name commercial paper, the finest in the world; it set up the antiquated two-name paper, which is the present curse of this country, and which has wrecked every country which has ever given it scope; it fastened down upon this country the very tyranny from which the framers of the *Constitution* sought to save us.

One of the greatest battles for the preservation of this Republic was fought out here in Jackson's day, when the Second Bank of the United States, which was founded upon the same false principles as those which are exemplified in the Federal Reserve Act, was hurled out of existence. After the downfall of the Second Bank of the United States in 1837, the country was warned against the dangers that might ensue if the predatory interests, after being cast out, would come back in disguise and unite themselves to the Executive, and through him acquire control of the government. That is what the predatory interests did when they came back in the livery of hypocrisy and under false pretenses obtained the passage of the Federal Reserve Act [December 23, 1913].

The danger that the country was warned against came upon us and is shown in the long train of horrors attendant upon the affairs of the traitorous and dishonest Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. Look around you when you leave this chamber and you will see evidences of it on all sides. This is an era of economic misery and for the conditions that caused that misery, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks are fully liable. This is an era of financed crime and in the financing of crime, the Federal Reserve Board does not play the part of a disinterested spectator.

It has been said that the draftsman who was employed to write the text of the Federal Reserve Bill used the text of the Aldrich Bill for his purpose. It has been said that the language of the Aldrich Bill was used because the Aldrich Bill had been drawn up by expert lawyers and seemed to be appropriate. It was indeed drawn up by lawyers. The Aldrich Bill was created

by acceptance bankers of European origin in New York City. It was a copy and in general a translation of the statutes of the Reichsbank and other European central banks.

Half a million dollars was spent on one part of the propaganda organized by those same European bankers for the purpose of misleading public opinion in regard to it, and for the purpose of giving Congress the impression that there was an overwhelming popular demand for that kind of banking legislation and the kind of currency that goes with it, namely, an asset currency based on human debts and obligations instead of an honest currency based on gold and silver values. Dr. H. Parker Willis had been employed by Wall Street bankers and propagandists and when the Aldrich measure came to naught and he obtained employment from CARTER GLASS to assist in drawing a banking bill for the Wilson Administration, he appropriated the text of the Aldrich Bill for his purpose. There is no secret about it. The text of the Federal Reserve Act was tainted from the beginning.

Not all of the Democratic members of the Sixty-third Congress voted for his great deception. Some of them remembered the teachings of Jefferson; and, through the years, there has been no criticism of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks so honest, so outspoken, and so unsparing as those which have been voiced here by Democrats. Again, although a number of Republicans voted for the Federal Reserve Act, the wisest and most conservative members of the Republican Party would have nothing to do with it and voted against it. A few days before the bill came to a vote, Sen. Henry Cabot Lodge, of Massachusetts, wrote to Sen. John W. Weeks as follows:

SENATOR HENRY CABOT LODGE  
New York City, *December 17, 1913.*

MY DEAR SENATOR WEEKS: ....Throughout my public life I have supported all measures designed to take the government out of the banking business....This bill puts the government into the banking business as never before in our history

and makes, as I understand it, all notes government notes when they should be bank notes.

The powers vested in the Federal Reserve Board seem to me highly dangerous, especially where there is political control of the board. I should be sorry to hold stock in a bank subject to such domination. The bill as it stands seems to me to open the way to a vast inflation of the currency. There is no necessity of dwelling upon this point after the remarkable and most powerful argument of the senior Senator from New York. I can be content here to follow the example of the English candidate for Parliament who thought it enough "to say ditto to Mr. Burke". I will merely add that I do not like to think that any law can be passed which will make it possible to submerge the gold standard in a flood of irredeemable paper currency.

I had hoped to support this bill, but I can not vote for it as it stands, because it seems to me to contain features and to rest upon principles in the highest degree menacing to our prosperity, to stability in business, and to the general welfare of the people of the United States.

Very sincerely yours,

*Henry Cabot Lodge*

In the 18 years which have passed since Senator Lodge wrote that letter of warning all of his predictions have come true. The Government is in the banking business as never before. Against its will it has been made the backer of horsethieves and card sharps, bootleggers, smugglers, speculators, and swindlers in all parts of the world. Through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks the riffraff of every country is operating on the public credit of the United States Government. Meanwhile, and on account of it, we ourselves are in the midst of the greatest depression we have ever known. Thus the menace to our prosperity, so feared by Senator Lodge, has indeed struck home. From the Atlantic to the Pacific our country has been ravaged and laid waste by the evil practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks and the interests

which control them. At no time in our history has the general welfare of the people of the United States been at a lower level or the mind of the people so filled with despair.

Recently in one of our states 60,000 dwelling houses and farms were brought under the hammer in a single day. According to the Rev. Father Charles E. Coughlin, who has lately testified before a committee of this House, 71,000 houses and farms in Oakland County, Mich., have been sold and their erstwhile owners dispossessed. Similar occurrences have probably taken place in every county in the United States. The people who have thus been driven out are the wastage of the Federal Reserve Act. They are the victims of the dishonest and unscrupulous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. Their children are the new slaves of the auction block in the revival here of the institution of human slavery.

In 1913, before the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, Mr. Alexander Lassen made the following statement:

"But the whole scheme of a Federal Reserve bank with its commercial-paper basis is an impractical, cumbersome machinery, is simply a cover, to find a way to secure the privilege of issuing money and to evade payment of as much tax upon circulation as possible, and then control the issue and maintain, instead of reduce, interest rates. It is a system that, if inaugurated, will prove to the disadvantage of the States. It will mean continued shortage of actual money and further extension of credits; for when there is a lack of real money people have to borrow credit to their cost."

A few days before the Federal Reserve Act was passed Sen. Elihu Root denounced the Federal Reserve Bill as an outrage on our liberties and made the following prediction:

*"Long before we wake up from our dreams of prosperity through an inflated currency, our gold, which alone could have kept us from catastrophe, will have vanished and no rate of interest will tempt it to return."*

If ever a prophecy came true, that one did. It was impossible, however, for those luminous and instructed thinkers to control the course of events. On December 23, 1913, the Federal Reserve Bill became law, and that night Colonel House wrote to his hidden master in Wall Street as follows:

### COLONEL HOUSE, AGAIN

"I want to say a word of appreciation to you for the silent but no doubt effective work you have done in the interest of currency legislation and to congratulate you that the measure has finally been enacted into law. We all know that an entirely perfect bill, satisfactory to everybody, would have been an impossibility, and I feel quite certain fair men will admit that unless the President had stood as firm as he did we should likely have had no legislation at all. The bill is a good one in many respects; anyhow good enough to start with and to let experience teach us in what direction it needs perfection, which in due time we shall then get. In any event you have personally good reason to feel gratified with what has been accomplished."

The words "unless the President had stood as firm as he did we should likely have had no legislation at all", were a gentle reminder that it was Colonel House himself, the "holy monk", who had kept the President firm.

The foregoing letter affords striking evidence of the manner in which the predatory interests then sought to control the Government of the United States by surrounding the Executive with the personality and the influence of a financial Judas. Left to itself and to the conduct of its own legislative functions without pressure from the Executive, the Congress would not have passed the Federal Reserve Act. According to Colonel House, and since this was his report to his master, we may believe it to be true, the Federal Reserve Act was passed because Wilson stood firm; in other words because Wilson was under the guidance and control of the most ferocious usurers in New York through their hireling, House. The Federal Reserve Act became law the day before Christmas Eve in the year 1913, and shortly



afterwards the German international bankers, Kuhn, Loeb & Co., sent one of their partners here to run it.

In 1913, when the Federal Reserve Bill was submitted to the Democratic caucus, there was a discussion in regard to the form the proposed paper currency should take.

The proponents of the Federal Reserve Act, in their determination to create a new kind of paper money, had not needed to go outside of the Aldrich Bill for a model. By the terms of the Aldrich Bill, bank notes were to be issued by the National Reserve Association and were to be secured partly by gold or lawful money and partly by circulating evidences of debt. The first draft of the Federal Reserve Bill presented the same general plan, that is, for bank notes as opposed to government notes, but with certain differences of regulation.

### THE LEGACY OF WILLIAM JENNINGS BRYAN

When the provision for the issuance of Federal Reserve Notes was placed before President Wilson he approved of it, but other Democrats were more mindful of Democratic principles and a great protest greeted the plan. Foremost amongst those who denounced it was William Jennings Bryan, the Secretary of State. Bryan wished to have the Federal Reserve Notes issued as government obligations. President Wilson had an interview with him and found him adamant. At the conclusion of the interview Bryan left with the understanding that he would resign if the notes were made bank notes. The President then sent for his Secretary and explained the matter to him. Mr. Tumulty went to see Bryan and Bryan took from his library shelves a book containing all the Democratic platforms and read extracts from them bearing on the matter of the public currency. Returning to the President, Mr. Tumulty told him what had happened and ventured the opinion that Mr. Bryan was right and that Mr. Wilson was wrong. The President then asked Mr. Tumulty to show him where the Democratic Party in its national platforms had ever taken the view indicated by Bryan. Mr. Tumulty gave him the book, which he had brought from Bryan's house, and the

President read very carefully plank after plank on the currency. He then said, "I am convinced there is a great deal in what Mr. Bryan says", and thereupon it was arranged that Mr. Tumulty should see the proponents of the Federal Reserve Bill in an effort to bring about an adjustment of the matter.

The remainder of this story may be told in the words of Senator Glass. Concerning Bryan's opposition to the plan of allowing the proposed Federal Reserve Notes to take the form of bank notes and the manner in which President Wilson and the proponents of the Federal Reserve Bill yielded to Bryan in return for his support of the measure, Senator Glass makes the following statement:

"The only other feature of the currency bill around which a conflict raged at this time was the note-issue provision. Long before I knew it, the President was desperately worried over it. His economic good sense told him the notes should be issued by the banks and not by the government; but some of his advisers told him Mr. Bryan could not be induced to give his support to any bill that did not provide for a 'Government Note'. There was in the Senate and House a large Bryan following which, united with a naturally adversary party vote, could prevent legislation. Certain overconfident gentlemen proffered their services in the task of 'managing Bryan'. They did not budge him.... When a decision could no longer be postponed the President summoned me to the White House to say he wanted Federal Reserve Notes to 'be obligations of the United States'. I was for an instant speechless. With all the earnestness of my being I remonstrated, pointing out the unscientific nature of such a thing, as well as the evident inconsistency of it.

" ' There is not, in truth, any Government obligation here, Mr. President', I exclaimed. 'It would be a pretense on its face. Was there ever a government note based primarily on the property of banking institutions? Was there ever a government issue not one dollar of which could be put out except by demand of a bank? The suggested government obligation is so remote it could never be discerned,' I concluded, out of breath.

" ' Exactly so, Glass,' earnestly said the President. 'Every word you say is true; the government liability is a mere thought. And so, if we can hold to the substance of the thing and give the other fellow the shadow, why not do it, if thereby we may save our bill?' "

Shadow and substance! One can see from this how little President Wilson knew about banking. **Unknowingly, he gave the substance to the international banker and the shadow to the common man.** Thus was Bryan circumvented in his efforts to uphold the Democratic doctrine of the rights of the people. Thus the "unscientific blur" upon the bill was perpetrated. The "unscientific blur", however, was not the fact that the United States Government, by the terms of Bryan's edict, was obliged to assume as an obligation whatever currency was issued. Mr. Bryan was right when he insisted that the United States should preserve its sovereignty over the public currency. The "unscientific blur" was the nature of the currency itself, a nature which makes it unfit to be assumed as an obligation of the United States Government. It is the worst currency and the most dangerous this country has ever known. When the proponents of the act saw that Democratic doctrine would not permit them to let the proposed banks issue the new currency as bank notes, they should have stopped at that. They should not have foisted that kind of currency, namely, an asset currency, on the United States Government. They should not have made the government liable on the private debts of individuals and corporations and, least of all, on the private debts of foreigners.

The Federal Reserve Note is essentially unsound.

As Demmerer says:

" The Federal Reserve Notes, therefore, in form have some of the qualities of government paper money, but, in substance, are almost a pure asset currency possessing a government guaranty against which contingency the government has made no provision whatever.

".... They are obligations of the government for which the United States has received nothing and for the payment of which at any time it assumes the responsibility looking to the Federal Reserve Bank to recoup itself."

If the United States Government is to redeem the Federal Reserve Notes when the general public finds out what it costs to deliver this flood of paper money to the 12 Federal Reserve Banks, and if the government has made no provision for redeeming them, the first element of their unsoundness is not far to seek.

Before the Senate Banking and Currency Committee, while the Federal Reserve Bill was under discussion, Mr. Crozier, of Cincinnati, said:

#### MR. CROZIER, AGAIN

"In other words, the imperial power of elasticity of the public currency is wielded exclusively by these central corporations owned by the banks. This is a life and death power over all local banks and all business. It can be used to create or destroy prosperity, to ward off or cause stringencies and panics. By making money artificially scarce, interest rates throughout the country can be arbitrarily raised and the bank tax on all business and cost of living increased for the profit of the banks owning these regional central banks, and without the slightest benefit to the people. These 12 corporations together cover the whole country and monopolize and use for private gain every dollar of the public currency and all public revenues of the United States. Not a dollar can be put into circulation among the people by their Government without the consent of and on terms fixed by these 12 private money trusts."

In defiance of this and all other warnings, the proponents of the Federal Reserve Act created the 12 private credit corporations and gave them an absolute monopoly of the currency of the United States, not of Federal Reserve Notes alone, but of all the currency. The Federal Reserve Act provided ways by means of which the gold and general currency in the hands of the Ameri-

can people could be obtained by the Federal Reserve Banks in exchange for **Federal Reserve Notes, which are not money but merely promises to pay money.** Since the evil day when this was done the initial monopoly has been extended by vicious amendments to the Federal Reserve Act and by the unlawful and treasonable practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks.

Mr. Chairman, when a Chinese merchant sells human hair to a Paris wigmaker and bills him in dollars, the Federal Reserve Banks can buy his bill against the wigmaker and then use that bill as collateral for Federal Reserve Notes. The United States Government thus pays the Chinese merchant the debt of the wigmaker and gets nothing in return except a shady title to the Chinese hair.

Mr. Chairman, if a Scotch distiller wishes to send a cargo of Scotch whisky to the United States, he can draw his bill against the purchasing bootlegger in dollars; and after the bootlegger has accepted it by writing his name across the face of it, the Scotch distiller can send that bill to the nefarious open discount market in New York City, where the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks will buy it and use it as collateral for a new issue of Federal Reserve Notes. Thus the Government of the United States pays the Scotch distiller for the whisky before it is shipped; and if it is lost on the way, or if the Coast Guard seizes it and destroys it, the Federal Reserve Banks simply write off the loss and the government never recovers the money that was paid to the Scotch distiller. While we are attempting to enforce prohibition here, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks are financing the distillery business in Europe and are paying bootleggers' bills with the public credit of the United States Government.

[END OF QUOTING FOR THIS SEGMENT]

I will interrupt this dissertation at this point, please. I ask that all you readers fully understand the contents of this speech for it is THE TRUTH in outline and detail of that which has destroyed your nation and pulled down your people. Please look most

carefully at these parables for in seeing THE TRUTH, you can slay the dragon. Your nation, your populace, your Constitution and your planet are now in final death throes. What will you do? There will be no knights in shining armor, no space cadets to whisk you away aboard ships of silver to save your assets--YOU ARE GOING TO SAVE YOURSELF FROM THIS ENTANGLED NET OF IMPRISONMENT AND IMPOVERISHMENT OR YE SHALL PERISH AS A NATION AND PEOPLES WITHIN ITS DEATH-GRIP. SO BE IT AND SELAH--SAALOME.

7/8/90 #3 HATONN

McFADDEN'S SPEECH

[CONTINUE QUOTING:]

Mr. Chairman, if a German brewer ships beer to this country or anywhere else in the world and draws his bill for it in dollars, the Federal Reserve Banks will buy that bill and use it as collateral for Federal Reserve Notes. Thus, they compel our government to pay the German brewer for his beer. Why should the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks be permitted to finance the brewing industry of Germany, either in this way or as they do by compelling small and fearful United States banks to take stock in the Isenbeck Brewery and in the German bank for brewing industries?

Mr. Chairman, if Dynamit Nobel of Germany wishes to sell dynamite to Japan to use in Manchuria or elsewhere, it can draw its bill against its Japanese customers in dollars and send that bill to the nefarious open discount market in New York City, where the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks will buy it and use it as collateral for a new issue of Federal Reserve Notes, while at the same time the Federal Reserve Board will be helping Dynamit Nobel by stuffing its stock into the United States banking system. Why should we send our representatives to the disarmament conference at Geneva while the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks are making our government pay Japanese debts to German munitions makers?

Mr. Chairman, if a bean grower of Chile wishes to raise a crop of beans and sell them to a Japanese customer, he can draw a bill against his prospective Japanese customer in dollars and have it purchased by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks and get the money out of this country at the expense of the American public before he has even planted the beans in the ground.

Mr. Chairman, if a German in Germany wishes to export goods to South America or anywhere else, he can draw his bill against his customer and send it to the United States and get the money out of this country before he ships or even manufactures the goods.

Mr. Chairman, why should the currency of the United States be issued on the strength of Chinese human hair? Why should it be issued on the trade whims of a wigmaker? Why should it be issued on the strength of German beer? Why should it be issued on a crop of unplanted beans to be grown in Chile for Japanese consumption? Why should the Government of the United States be compelled to issue many billions of dollars every year to pay the debts of one foreigner to another foreigner? Was it for this that our national-bank depositors had their money taken out of our banks and shipped abroad? Was it for this they had to lose it? Why should the public credit of the United States Government and likewise money belonging to our national-bank depositors be used to support foreign brewers, narcotic drug vendors, whisky distillers, wigmakers, human-hair merchants, Chilean bean growers, and the like? Why should our national-bank depositors and our government be forced to finance the munition factories of Germany and Soviet Russia?

Mr. Chairman, if a German, in Germany, wishes to sell wheelbarrows to another German, he can draw a bill in dollars and get the money out of the Federal Reserve Banks before an American farmer could explain his request for a loan to move his crop to market. In Germany, when credit instruments are being given, the creditors say, "See you, it must be of a kind that I can cash at the reserve". Other foreigners feel the same way. The reserve to which these gentry refer is our reserve,

which, as you know, is entirely made up of money belonging to American bank depositors. I think foreigners should cash their own trade paper and not send it over here to bankers who use it to fish cash out of the pockets of the American people.

Mr. Chairman, there is nothing like the Federal Reserve pool of confiscated bank deposits in the world. It is a public trough of American wealth in which foreigners claim rights equal to or greater than those of Americans. The Federal Reserve Banks are the agents of the foreign central banks. They use our bank depositors' money for the benefit of their foreign principals. They barter the public credit of the United States Government and hire it out to foreigners at a profit to themselves.

**All this is done at the expense of the United States Government, and at a sickening loss to the American people. Only our great wealth enabled us to stand the drain of it as long as we did.**

I believe that the nations of the world would have settled down after the World War more peacefully if we had not had this standing temptation here--this pool of our bank depositors' money given to private interests and used by them in connection with illimitable drafts upon the public credit of the United States Government. The Federal Reserve Board invited the world to come in and to carry away cash, credit, goods, and everything else of value that was movable. Values amounting to many billions of dollars have been taken out of this country by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks for the benefit of their foreign principals. The United States has been ransacked and pillaged. Our structures have been gutted and only the walls are left standing. While this crime was being perpetrated everything the world could rake up to sell us was brought in here at our own expense by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks until our markets were swamped with unneeded and unwanted imported goods priced far above their value and thus made to equal the dollar volume of our honest exports and to kill or reduce our favorable balance of trade. As agents of the foreign central banks, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks try by every means within

their power to reduce our favorable balance of trade. They act for their foreign principals and they accept fees from foreigners for acting against the best interests of the United States. Naturally there has been great competition among foreigners for the favors of the Federal Reserve Board.

**What we need to do is to send the reserves of our national banks home to the people who earned and produced them and who still own them and to the banks which were compelled to surrender them to predatory interests. We need to destroy the Federal Reserve pool, wherein our national-bank reserves are impounded for the benefit of foreigners. We need to make it very difficult for outlanders to draw money away from us. We need to save America for Americans.**

Mr. Chairman, when you hold a \$10 Federal Reserve Note in your hand you are holding a piece of paper which sooner or later is going to cost the United States Government \$10 in gold, unless the government is obliged to give up the gold standard. It is protected by a reserve of 40 per cent, or \$4 in gold. It is based on Limburger cheese, reputed to be in a foreign warehouse; or on cans purporting to contain peas but which may contain no peas but salt water instead; or on horse meat; illicit drugs; bootleggers' fancies; rags and bones from Soviet Russia of which the United States imported over a million dollars' worth last year; on wine, whisky, natural gas, on goat or dog fur, garlic on the string, or Bombay ducks. If you like to have paper money which is secured by such commodities, you have it in the Federal Reserve Note. If you desire to obtain the thing of value upon which this paper currency is based--that is, the Limburger cheese, the whisky, the illicit drugs, or any of the other staples--you will have a very hard time finding them. Many of these worshipful commodities are in foreign countries. Are you going to Germany to inspect her warehouses to see if the specified things of value are there? I think not. And what is more, I do not think you would find them if you did go.

Immense sums belonging to our national-bank depositors have been given to Germany on no collateral security whatever. The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks have

issued United States currency on mere finance drafts drawn by Germans. Billions upon billions of our money has been pumped into Germany by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. Her worthless paper is still being negotiated here and renewed here on the public credit of the United States Government and at the expense of the American people. On April 27, 1932, the Federal Reserve outfit sent \$750,000, belonging to American bank depositors, in gold to Germany. A week later, another \$300,000 in gold was shipped to Germany in the same way. About the middle of May \$12,000,000 in gold was shipped to Germany by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. Almost every week there is a shipment of gold to Germany. These shipments are not made for profit on exchange since German marks are below parity against the dollar.

Mr. Chairman, I believe that the national-bank depositors of the United States are entitled to know what the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks are doing with their money. There are millions of national-bank depositors in this country who do not know that a percentage of every dollar they deposit in a member bank of the Federal Reserve System goes automatically to the American agents of foreign banks and that all of their deposits can be paid away to foreigners without their knowledge or consent by the crooked machinery of the Federal Reserve Act and the questionable practices of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. Mr. Chairman, the American people should be told the truth by their servants in office.

In 1930 we had over half a billion dollars outstanding **daily** to finance foreign goods stored in or shipped between foreign countries. In its yearly total, this item amounts to several billion dollars. What goods are those upon which the Federal Reserve Banks pledge several billion dollars of the public credit of the United States? What goods are those which are hidden in European and Asiatic storehouses and which have never been seen by any officer of this government, but which are being financed on the public credit of the United States Government? What goods are those upon which the United States Government is being

obliged by the Federal Reserve Banks to issue Federal Reserve Notes to the extent of several billion dollars a year?

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks have been international bankers from the beginning, with the United States Government as their enforced banker and supplier of currency. But it is nonetheless extraordinary to see those 12 private credit monopolies buying the debts of foreigners against foreigners in all parts of the world and asking the Government of the United States for new issues of Federal Reserve Notes in exchange for them.

I see no reason why the American taxpayers should be hewers of wood and drawers of water for the European and Asiatic customers of the Federal Reserve Banks. I see no reason why a worthless acceptance drawn by a foreign swindler as a means of getting gold out of this country should receive the lowest and choicest rate from the Federal Reserve Board and be treated as better security than the note of an American farmer living on American land.

The magnitude of the acceptance racket, as it has been developed by the Federal Reserve Banks, their foreign correspondents, and the predatory European-born bankers who set up the Federal Reserve institution here and taught our own brand of pirates how to loot the people--I say the magnitude of this racket is estimated to be in the neighborhood of \$9,000,000,000 a year (1932). In the past ten years it is said to have amounted to \$90,000,000,000. In my opinion, it has amounted to several times as much. Coupled with this you have, to the extent of billions of dollars, the gambling in United States securities, which takes place in the same open discount market--a gamble upon which the Federal Reserve Board is now spending \$100,000,000 a week.

Federal Reserve Notes are taken from the United States Government in unlimited quantities. Is it strange that the burden of supplying these immense sums of money to the gambling fraternity has at last proved too heavy for the American people to endure? Would it not be a national calamity if the Federal Re-

serve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks should again bind this burden down on the backs of the American people and, by means of the long rawhide whips of the credit masters, compel them to enter upon another 17 years of slavery? They are trying to do that now. They are taking \$100,000,000 of the public credit of the United States Government every week in addition to all their other seizures, and they are spending that money in the nefarious open market in New York City in a desperate gamble to reestablish their graft as a going concern.

They are putting the United States Government in debt to the extent of \$100,000,000 a week, and with this money they are buying up our government securities for themselves and their foreign principals. Our people are disgusted with the experiments of the Federal Reserve Board. The Federal Reserve Board is not producing a loaf of bread, a yard of cloth, a bushel of corn, or a pile of cordwood by its check-kiting operations in the money market.

A fortnight or so ago great aid and comfort was given to Japan by the firm of A. Gerli & Sons, of New York, an importing firm, which bought \$16,000,000 worth of raw silk from the Japanese Government. Federal Reserve Notes will be issued to pay that amount to the Japanese Government, and these notes will be secured by money belonging to our national-bank depositors.

Why should United States currency be issued on this debt? Why should United States currency be issued to pay the debt of Gerli & Sons to the Japanese Government? The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks think more of the silkworms of Japan than they do of American citizens. We do not need \$16,000,000 worth of silk in this country at the present time, not even to furnish work to dyers and finishers. We need to wear home-grown and American-made clothes and to use our own money for our own goods and staples. We could spend \$16,000,000 in the United States of America on American children and that would be a better investment for us than Japanese silk purchased on the public credit of the United States Government.

Mr. Speaker, on the 13th of January of this year I addressed the House on the subject of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation. In the course of my remarks I made the following statement:

"In 1928 the member banks of the Federal Reserve System borrowed \$60,598,690,000 from the Federal Reserve Banks on their 15-day promissory notes. Think of it! Sixty billion dollars payable upon demand in gold in the course of one single year. The actual payment of such obligations calls for six times as much monetary gold as there is in the entire world. Such transactions represent a grant in the course of one single year of about \$7,000,000 to every member bank of the Federal Reserve System. Is it any wonder that there is a depression in this country? Is it any wonder that American labor, which ultimately pays the cost of all the banking operations of this country, has at last proved unequal to the task of supplying this huge total of cash and credit for the benefit of stock-market manipulators and foreign swindlers? "

Mr. Chairman, some of my colleagues have asked for more specific information concerning this stupendous graft, this frightful burden which has been placed on the wage earners and taxpayers of the United States for the benefit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. They were surprised to learn that member banks of the Federal Reserve System had received the enormous sum of \$60,598,690,000 from the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks on their promissory notes in the course of one single year, namely, 1928. Another Member of this House, Mr. Beedy, the honorable gentleman from Maine, has questioned the accuracy of my statement and has informed me that the Federal Reserve Board denies absolutely that these figures are correct. This Member has said to me that the thing is unthinkable, that it cannot be, that it is beyond all reason to think that the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks should have so subsidized and endowed their favorite banks of the Federal Reserve System. This Member is horrified at the thought of a graft so great, a bounty so detrimental to the public welfare as sixty and a half

billion dollars a year and more shoveled out to favored banks of the Federal Reserve System.

I sympathize with Mr. Beedy. I would spare him pain if I could, but the facts remain as I have stated them. In 1928, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks presented the staggering amount of \$60,598,690,000 to their member banks at the expense of the wage earners and taxpayers of the United States. In 1929, the year of the stockmarket crash, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks advanced fifty-eight billions to member banks.

In 1930, while the speculating banks were getting out of the stock market at the expense of the general public, the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks advanced them \$13,022,782,000. This shows that when the banks were gambling on the public credit of the United States Government as represented by Federal Reserve currency, they were subsidized to any amount they required by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. When the swindle began to fail, the banks knew it in advance and withdrew from the market. **They got out with whole skins and left the people of the United States to pay the piper.**

On November 2, 1931, I addressed a letter to the Federal Reserve Board asking for the aggregate total of member bank borrowings in the years 1928, 1929, 1930. In due course, I received a reply from the Federal Reserve Board, dated November 9, 1931, the pertinent part of which reads as follows:

*My Dear Congressman: In reply to your letter of November 2, you are advised that the aggregate amount of 15-day promissory notes of member banks during each of the past three calendar years has been as follows:*

1928: \$60,598,690,000  
1929: \$58,046,697,000  
1930: \$13,022,782,000

*Very truly yours,*



Chester Morrill, *Secretary*.

This will show the gentleman from Maine the accuracy of my statement. As for the denial of these facts made to him by the Federal Reserve Board, I can only say that it must have been prompted by fright, since hanging is too good for a government board which permitted such a misuse of government funds and credit.

My friend from Kansas, Mr. McGugin, has stated that he thought the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks lent money by rediscounting. So they do, but they lend comparatively little that way. The real rediscounting that they do has been called a mere penny in the slot business. It is too slow for genuine high flyers. They discourage it. They prefer to subsidize their favorite banks by making these \$60,000,000,000 advances, and they prefer to acquire acceptance in the notorious open discount market in New York, where they can use them to control the prices of stocks and bonds on the exchanges. For every dollar they advanced on rediscounts in 1928 they lent \$33 to their favorite banks for gambling purposes. In other words, their rediscounts in 1928 amounted to \$1,814,271,000, while their loans to member banks amounted to \$60,598,690,000. [H: Chelas, do you hear this? And this was in 1928; what think you it is today?] As for their open-market operations, these are on a stupendous scale, and no tax is paid on the acceptances they handle; and their foreign principals, for whom they do a business of several billion dollars every year, pay no income tax on their profits to the United States Government.

This is the John Law swindle over again. The theft of Teapot Dome was trifling compared to it. **What king ever robbed his subjects to such an extent as the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks have robbed us?** Is it any wonder that there have lately been 90 cases of starvation in one of the New York hospitals? Is it any wonder that the children of this country are being dispersed and abandoned?

The government and the people of the United States have been swindled by swindlers de luxe to whom the acquisition of American gold or a parcel of Federal Reserve Notes presented no more difficulty than the drawing up of a worthless acceptance in a country not subject to the laws of the United States, by sharpers not subject to the jurisdiction of the United States courts, sharpers with a strong banking "fence" on this side of the water--a "fence" acting as a receiver of the worthless paper coming from abroad, endorsing it and getting the currency out of the Federal Reserve Banks for it as quickly as possible, exchanging that currency for gold, and in turn transmitting the gold to its foreign confederates.

[END QUOTING FOR NOW]

We shall continue with this speech tomorrow, taking up with the exploits of Ivar Kreuger.

Thank you, Dharma, it has indeed been a very long day of work this Sunday; let us continue on the morrow. Good-day and peace walk with you, chela. AHO.

7/9/90 #2 HATONN

WHAT HAPPENS WHEN A COUNTRY  
FORSAKES ITS CONSTITUTION AND GIVES  
ITS SOVEREIGNTY OVER THE CURRENCY  
TO PRIVATE INTERESTS

CONGRESSMAN McFADDEN'S SPEECH

IVAR KREUGER

[CONTINUE QUOTING:]

Such were the exploits of Ivar Kreuger, Mr. Hoover's friend, and his hidden Wall Street backers. Every dollar of the billions Kreuger and his gang drew out of this country on acceptances was drawn from the government and the people of the United States through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Re-



serve Banks. The credit of the United States Government was peddled to him by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks for their own private gain. That is what the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks have been doing for many years. **THEY HAVE BEEN PEDDLING THE CREDIT OF THIS GOVERNMENT AND THE SIGNATURE OF THIS GOVERNMENT TO THE SWINDLERS AND SPECULATORS OF ALL NATIONS. THAT IS WHAT HAPPENS WHEN A COUNTRY FORSAKES ITS CONSTITUTION AND GIVES ITS SOVEREIGNTY OVER THE PUBLIC CURRENCY TO PRIVATE INTERESTS. GIVE THEM THE FLAG AND THEY WILL SELL IT.**

The nature of Kreuger's organized swindle and the bankrupt condition of Kreuger's combine was known here last June when Hoover sought to exempt Kreuger's loan to Germany of one hundred twenty-five millions from the operation of the Hoover moratorium. The bankrupt condition of Kreuger's swindle was known here last summer when \$30,000,000 was taken from American taxpayers by certain bankers in New York for the ostensible purpose of permitting Kreuger to make a loan to Colombia. Colombia never saw that money. The nature of Kreuger's swindle and the bankrupt condition of Kreuger was known here in January when he visited his friend, Mr. Hoover, at the White House. It was known here in March before he went to Paris and committed suicide there.

Mr. Chairman, I think the people of the United States are entitled to know how many billions of dollars were placed at the disposal of Kreuger and his gigantic combine by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks and to know how much of our government currency was issued and lost in the financing of that great swindle in the years during which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks took care of Kreuger's requirements.

Mr. Chairman, I believe there should be a congressional investigation of the operations of Kreuger and Toll in the United States and that Swedish Match, International Match, the Swedish-American Investment Corporation, and all related

enterprises, including the subsidiary companies of Kreuger and Toll, should be investigated and that the issuance of United States currency in connection with those enterprises and the use of our national-bank depositors' money for Kreuger's benefit should be made known to the general public. I am referring, not only to the securities which were floated and sold in this country, but also to the commercial loans to Kreuger's enterprises and the mass financing of Kreuger's companies by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks and the predatory institutions which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks shield and harbor.

A few days ago the President of the United States, with a white face and shaking hands, went before the Senate on behalf of the moneyed interests and asked the Senate to levy a tax on the people so that foreigners might know that the United States would pay its debts to them. Most Americans thought that it was the other way around. What does the United States owe to foreigners? When and by whom was the debt incurred? It was incurred by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks when they peddled the signature of this government to foreigners for a price. It is what the United States Government has to pay to redeem the obligations of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. Are you going to let those thieves get off scot free? Is there one law for the looter who drives up to the door of the United States Treasury in his limousine and another for the United States veterans who are sleeping on the floor of a dilapidated house on the outskirts of Washington?

The Baltimore & Ohio Railroad is here asking for a large loan from the people and the wage earners and the taxpayers of the United States. It is begging for a handout from the government. It is standing, cap in hand, at the door of the Reconstruction Finance Corporation, where all the other jackals have gathered to the feast. It is asking for money that was raised from the people by taxation, and it wants this money of the poor for the benefit of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., the German international bankers. Is there one law for the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad and another for the needy veterans it threw off its

freight cars the other day? Is there one law for sleek and prosperous swindlers who call themselves bankers and another law for the soldiers who defended the United States flag?

Mr. Chairman, some people are horrified because the collateral behind Kreuger and Toll debentures was removed and worthless collateral substituted for it. What is this but what is being done daily by the Federal Reserve Banks? When the Federal Reserve Act was passed, the Federal Reserve Banks were allowed to substitute "other like collateral" for collateral behind Federal Reserve Notes but by an amendment obtained at the request of the corrupt and dishonest Federal Reserve Board, the act was changed so that the word "like" was stricken out. All that immense trouble was taken here in Congress so that the law would permit the Federal Reserve Banks to switch collateral. At the present time behind the scenes in the Federal Reserve Banks there is a night-and-day movement of collateral. A visiting Englishman, leaving the United States a few weeks ago said that things would look better here after "they cleaned up the mess at Washington". Cleaning up the mess consists in fooling the people and making them pay a second time for the bad foreign investments of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. It consists in moving that heavy load of dubious and worthless foreign paper--the bills of wigmakers, brewers, distillers, narcotic-drug vendors, munition makers, illegal finance drafts, and worthless foreign securities out of the banks and putting it on the back of American labor. That is what the Reconstruction Finance Corporation is doing now. **[H: Is this not EXACTLY that which the Resolution Trust Corporation is doing right now to your populace? Perhaps you might explain it to me otherwise if you disagree!]** They talk about loans to banks and railroads but they say very little about that other business of theirs which consists in relieving the swindlers who promoted investment trusts in this country and dumped worthless foreign securities into them and then resold that mess of pottage to American investors under cover of their own corporate titles. The Reconstruction Finance Corporation is taking over those worthless securities from those investment trusts with United States Treasury money at the expense of the American taxpayer and wage earner. **[H: Note that they didn't even**

**bother to change the title hardly at all--and they derived great humor in so-doing; the room was rocking with laughter as they put that one over on you Americans. One of your great Senators said, "The suckers will never even notice!"]**

It will take us 20 years to redeem our government, 20 years of p̄nal servitude to pay off the gambling debts of the traitorous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks and to earn again that vast flood of American wages and savings, bank deposits, and United States Government credit which the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks exported out of this country to their foreign principals.

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks lately conducted an anti-hoarding campaign here. Then they took that extra money which they had persuaded a trusting American people to put into the banks and they sent it to Europe along with the rest. In the last several months, they have sent \$1,300,000,000 in gold to their foreign employers, their foreign masters, and every dollar of that gold belonged to the people of the United States and was unlawfully taken from them.

Is not it high time that we had an audit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks and an examination of all our governments bonds and securities and public moneys instead of allowing the corrupt and dishonest Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks to speculate with those securities and this cash in the notorious open discount market of New York City?

Mr. Chairman, within the limits of the time allowed me, I cannot enter into a particularized discussion of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. I have singled out the Federal Reserve currency for a few remarks because there has lately been some talk here of "fiat money". What kind of money is being pumped into the open discount market and through it into foreign channels and stock exchanges? Mr. Mills of the Treasury has spoken here of his horror of the printing presses and his horror of dishonest money. He has no horror of

dishonest money. If he had, he would be no party to the present gambling of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks in the nefarious open discount market of New York, a market in which the sellers are represented by ten great discount dealer corporations owned and organized by the very banks which own and control the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. Fiat money, indeed!

After the several raids on the Treasury Mr. Mills borrows the speech of those who protested against those raids and speaks now with pretended horror of a raid on the Treasury. Where was Mr. Mills last October when the United States Treasury needed \$598,000,000 of the taxpayers' money which was supposed to be in the safe-keeping of Andrew W. Mellon in the designated depositories of Treasury funds, and which was not in those depositories when the Treasury needed it? Mr. Mills was the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury then, and he was at Washington throughout October, with the exception of a very significant week he spent at White Sulphur Springs closeted with international bankers, while the Italian minister, Signor Grandi, was being entertained--and bargained with--at Washington.

What Mr. Mills is fighting for is the preservation, whole and entire, of the bankers' monopoly of all the currency of the United States Government. What Mr. Patman proposes is that the government shall exercise its sovereignty to the extent of issuing some currency for itself. This conflict of opinion between Mr. Mills as the spokesman of the bankers and Mr. Patman as the spokesman of the people brings the currency situation here into the open. Mr. Patman and the veterans are confronted by a stone wall--the wall that fences in the bankers with their special privilege. Thus the issue is joined between the hosts of democracy, of which the veterans are a part, and the men of the king's bank, the would-be aristocrats, who deflated American agriculture and robbed this country for the benefit of their foreign principals.

Mr. Chairman, last December I introduced a resolution here asking for an examination and audit of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks and all related matters. If

the House sees fit to make such an investigation, the people of the United States will obtain information of great value. This is a government of the people, by the people, for the people, consequently nothing should be concealed from the people. The man who deceives the people is a traitor to the United States. The man who knows or suspects that a crime has been committed and who conceals or covers up that crime is an accessory to it. Mr. Speaker, it is a monstrous thing for this great Nation of people to have its destinies presided over by a traitorous government board acting in secret concert with international usurers. Every effort has been made by the Federal Reserve Board to conceal its power but the truth is the Federal Reserve Board has usurped the Government of the United States. It controls everything here and it controls all our foreign relations. It makes and breaks governments at will. No man and no body of men is more entrenched in power than the arrogant credit monopoly which operates the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. These evil-doers have robbed this country of more than enough money to pay the national debt. What the national Government has permitted the Federal Reserve Board to steal from the people should now be restored to the people. The people have a valid claim against the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. If that claim is enforced, Americans will not need to stand in breadlines or to suffer and die of starvation in the streets. Homes will be saved, families will be kept together, and American children will not be dispersed and abandoned. The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks owe the United States Government an immense sum of money. We ought to find out the exact amount of the people's claim. We should know the amount of the indebtedness of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks to the people and we should collect that amount immediately. We certainly should investigate this treacherous and disloyal conduct of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks.

Here is a Federal Reserve Note. Immense numbers of these notes are now held abroad. I am told they amount to upward of a billion dollars. They constitute a claim against our govern-

ment and likewise a claim against the money our people have deposited in the member banks of the Federal Reserve System. Our people's money to the extent of \$1,300,000,000 has within the last few months been shipped abroad to redeem Federal Reserve Notes and to pay other gambling debts of the traitorous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. The greater part of our monetary stock has been shipped to foreigners. Why should we promise to pay the debts of foreigners to foreigners? Why should our government be put into the position of supplying money to foreigners? Why should American farmers and wage earners add millions of foreigners to the number of their dependents? Why should the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks be permitted to finance our competitors in all parts of the world? Do you know why the tariff was raised? It was raised to shut out the flood of Federal Reserve goods pouring in here from every quarter of the globe--cheap goods produced by cheaply paid foreign labor on unlimited supplies of money and credit sent out of this country by the dishonest and unscrupulous Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks. Go out in Washington to buy an electric light bulb and you will probably be offered one that was made in Japan on American money. Go out to buy a pair of fabric gloves and inconspicuously written on the inside of the gloves that will be offered to you will be found the words "made in Germany" and that means "made on the public credit of the United States Government paid to German firms in American gold taken from the confiscated bank deposits of the American people."

The Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks are spending \$100,000,000 a week buying government securities in the open market and are thus making a great bid for foreign business. They are trying to make rates so attractive that the human-hair merchants and distillers and other business entities in foreign lands will come here and hire more of the public credit of the United States Government and pay the Federal Reserve outfit for getting it for them.

Mr. Chairman, when the Federal Reserve Act was passed the people of the United States did not perceive that a world system

was being set up here which would make the savings of an American school-teacher available to a narcotic-drug vendor in Cacao. They did not perceive that the United States was to be lowered to the position of a coolie country which has nothing but raw materials and heavy goods for export; that Russia was destined to supply manpower and that **this country was to supply financial power to an international superstate--a superstate controlled by international bankers and international industrialists acting together to enslave the world for their own pleasure.**

The people of the United States are being greatly wronged. If they are not, then I do not know what "wronging the people" means. They have been driven from their employments. They have been dispossessed of their homes. They have been evicted from their rented quarters. They have lost their children. They have been left to suffer and to die for the lack of shelter, food, clothing, and medicine.

The wealth of the United States and the working capital of the United States has been taken away from them and has either been locked in the vaults of certain banks and great corporations or exported to foreign countries for the benefit of the foreign customers of those banks and corporations. So far as the people of the United States are concerned, the cupboard is bare. It is true that the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are full, but the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are padlocked and the great banks and corporations hold the keys. The sacking of the United States by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks and their confederates is **the greatest crime in history.**

Mr. Chairman, a serious situation confronts the House of Representatives today. We are the trustees of the people and the rights of the people are being taken away from them. **Through the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal Reserve Banks, the people are losing the rights guaranteed to them by the Constitution.** Their property has been taken from them without due process of law. Mr. Chairman, common decency requires us to examine the public accounts of the government to see what

crimes against the public welfare have been and are being committed.

What is needed here is a return to the Constitution of the United States. We need to have a complete divorce of Bank and State. The old struggle that was fought out here in Jackson's day must be fought over again. The independent United States Treasury should be reestablished and the government should keep its own money under lock and key in the building the people provided for that purpose. Asset currency, the device of the swindler, should be done away with. The government should buy gold and issue United States currency on it. The business of the independent bankers should be restored to them. The State banking systems should be freed from coercion. The Federal Reserve districts should be abolished and State boundaries should be respected. Bank reserves should be kept within the borders of the States whose people own them, and this reserve money of the people should be protected so that international bankers and acceptance bankers and discount dealers cannot draw it away from them. The exchanges should be closed while we are putting our financial affairs in order. The Federal Reserve Act should be repealed and the Federal Reserve Banks, having violated their charters, should be liquidated immediately. Faithless government officers who have violated their oaths of office should be impeached and brought to trial. Unless this is done by us, I predict that the American people, outraged, robbed, pillaged, insulted, and betrayed as they are in their own land, will rise in their wrath and send a President here who will sweep the money changers out of the temple.

[END QUOTE]

The only comment I shall make prior to closing this is to request that you go back and read every paragraph of this speech again and mentally add the burden of increased tampering and total control for over sixty years and ask yourself: WHERE ARE WE TODAY???

You are in all but irreversible circumstances, dear ones, for you have waited too long for action. Your gold, for instance, is all

gone--moved away, confiscated! [See last week's CONTACT for an interesting, though sinister, historical sidebar on this matter.]

What have you done with your wondrous one nation, UNDER GOD, INDIVISIBLE--WITH LIBERTY AND JUSTICE? YOU HAVE SOLD IT, INCLUDING YOUR SOULS, TO THE DEVIL!

Salu--and may God grant you wisdom and power to reclaim that which is your birthright.

MOSCOW PRESS CONFERENCE SPEECH

by Lyndon H. LaRouche, Jr.

April 28, 1994

ANNO HELLENBROICH: Good afternoon, ladies and gentlemen. My name is Anno Hellenbroich from Germany. I would like to welcome you to this afternoon press conference and I'm very happy that today with us is Mr. LaRouche, who has been having private meetings in Moscow for the last few days. We thought that it is probably appropriate to have discussion with people from the media, to have a chance to put some questions about physical economy and on those aspects of the work of Mr. LaRouche.

Mr. LaRouche will begin with short, introductory remarks and then we'll take questions.

Opening Statement

LYNDON LAROUCHE: I of course have come here primarily on matters of scientific interest, to discuss with not only members of the Universal Ecological Academy, but also with branches of the Russian Academy of Sciences and others.

The principal subject of these meetings is the principles of physical economy as they are applicable to today's situation. The particular point of my general emphasis has been the fact that the so-called free market system is about to collapse. To seek relief in the so-called free enterprise system is like a young egg trying to find its future underneath a dead hen.

Thus, here, as in other countries, one must not talk about how to survive under the free market system, but how to survive after its death, which will be very soon. Thus we have to talk about {physical economy}; that is, the kind of economic principles which must guide us to maintain economic life under conditions

of {general global collapse} of the present dominant financial and monetary systems around the world.

I have warned, of course, that there is a certain degree of uncertainty as to {timing} of the collapse. We have already seen, in the past six or seven weeks, on international markets, a great degree of financial collapse. This has so far hit publicly both the major speculators--the wildest speculators--and banking and private financial institutions which have been heavily involved in such speculation. And we have the prospect of the spectacle of a group of gangsters going to their banker to collect their money with their guns drawn, and finding that he has no money--which means that we are no longer discussing the question of the relative virtues of the former Communist or the so-called free trade system, but looking for the third system which will survive this collapse.

I have emphasized that, under conditions of a global financial collapse, one of the greatest assets of Russia is the scientific community, especially that which, of course, was involved in economic activities such as aerospace and military; and of course the protection of the machine-tool sector inside the Russian economy. This scientific potential of Russia is its greatest economic asset internationally, which, to my dismay, has been somewhat dissipated under the present financial and economic conditions.

At the same time, we have been discussing with the scientists some of the more advanced and profound implications in mathematics in particular, and in mathematical analysis (as by computer methods), of my discoveries in the field.

In conclusion, I can only say that I have so far enjoyed this visit very much.

Questions and Answers

VIKTOR KUZIN, Bureau for Human Rights Defense Without Borders: It is now obvious for the whole world that the free

market policy is no way out for Russia, because this system proceeds from the principle of freedom taken to the absurd.

What, however, indicates to you that the collapse can take place in the near future? What are the concrete indications of this?

**MR. LAROUCHE:** One has to look at the structure of the financial speculation. The structure is based on a number of factors which are new to "bubbles" in history. We have had financial bubbles in history before, but this one has certain new features. One is the very significant role of {radical deregulation} in the international financial system. People are engaging in forms of so-called "legal" transactions for which one would have been shot in the former civilized nations. These formerly illegal things, which would be considered almost high treason, are being perpetrated by leading financial institutions. Never before has there been in modern history such {unregulated} speculation.

Secondly, the {method of thinking} by the speculators is derived from the work of John Von Neumann in economic systems, who is one of the greatest and most successful criminals in the history of mathematics: a man utterly without the slightest shred of morality about anything, including science. The popularity of Von Neumann's system depends upon the popularity of computers, especially the widespread, increasing use of computers in the Western European, Japanese and North American markets.

The result is the introduction of so-called "program trading," which is automatic trading, using sophisticated communications links.

It is difficult to state precisely what the total physical product of the planet Earth is. But it is in the order of magnitude of a couple tens of trillions of dollars. The current turnover in admitted speculative instruments on various financial markets which are exposed, is {over \$16 trillion}. There is in addition to that, an unexposed, very large amount, maybe almost as large, in hidden markets. The total transaction of turnover in these speculative markets, is probably in excess of \$300 trillion a year.

This bubble exists by {sucking the blood,} in the form of various kinds of profit and yield from the real economy at the base. The principal method of growth, is what is called asset-stripping.

Take a situation in Russia as an example of asset stripping. The value of the Ruble is artificially low. This is done by managed speculative exchange markets which tell the Russians, "Your ruble is worth only so much in dollars." So if the Russian wishes to buy, the Russian must have hard currency--not only to buy foreign products, but now, to buy many of the internal products. The result is a vast {looting} of the Russian economy through the exchange process.

Take, for example, Russian flats [apartments, which are now being privatized--ed.]. Look at the value of those flats in 1989; and you must compare the income of the average Russian household with the price they paid for the flat. Take the same flats today. Compare them with the average Russian income of the flat holder. The flats are taken; people are killed to get their flats. What happens? Somebody sells the flat, for profit--or for desperation.

When they sell the flat, somebody buys the flat. Someone then goes to the bank, to get money to buy the flat. The Russian banking system is therefore full of mortgages on flats. These flats are priced at prices on the mortgage, {way above} any price in London or Berlin or New York, and so forth; which means the price of the flat on the bank's books is {fraudulent}.

The Russian banking system now uses this as a capital base in international hard-currency exchange markets. So therefore, Russian gangsters and others now deliver the blood of the Russian people to these foreign speculators. This is what's happening inside Germany; less severe, but the same thing. The collapse of Credit Lyonnais, one of the great banks of France, is the result of the same process. This is going on inside the United States.

So to sustain this bubble, this flow of looting must come out of the economy. Also, as a result of this, there is no credit for industry or farms. The employment base of the economy shrinks. The tax revenue base of the state shrinks. The bubble gets bigger.

This is like a cancer in the final stage. The cancer eats the living, good tissue of the human being. One day the cancer dies because the human being has died. The cancer has eaten up its food supply. So the international financial system--the so-called "free market system"--is nothing but a giant parasite sucking the blood out of the world economy. {What happens when it can no longer squeeze a sufficient additional amount out of the real economy?} It collapses at a geometric speed. Very slight fluctuations in borrowing can cause tens or hundreds of billion of dollars of fluctuation in this market; very slight disturbances can cause financial explosions. George Soros has already lost a great amount of money, in the billions magnitude. That's only typical.

Now, what we've seen in the past six to seven weeks in international bond markets, and in the collapse of derivatives speculation, is like the first echo of a coming major earthquake. Since financial markets, particularly speculative markets, are dependent upon purely political considerations otherwise, it is impossible to say on what day the whole thing will totally collapse. Maybe next week, maybe next month, maybe the fall; maybe next year.

It's like predicting the day on which a cancer victim will die. You don't know when the person will die. But the person knows, the doctors know, he's going to die, but can't say when. And so, with the unpredictable factors, they know he's going to die soon.

In the same sense, this thing is {finished}. It {cannot} survive. And when it collapses, it will collapse the political power of those who are {owned} by it. So you say this is not a {cyclical} financial crisis, it is a {systemic} one.

MR. KUZIN: It is important for us in Russia to understand precisely who and what institutions personify the threat to Russia from this type of activity. And the other, sub-question: What institutions or organizations represent the most serious opposition to this course of events, and thus danger to it?

MR. LAROUCHE: Well, it is centered in the system that the British set up.

The bubble began in 1971-75, with the collapse of the Bretton Woods gold reserve agreements. Then you had the oil price crisis of 1973-75, which established a floating-exchange rate international financial system. That was consolidated by the Rambouillet agreements in 1975 in France, the international monetary agreements.

The center of the bubble has the London market. The vehicle is now become the United Nations, particularly the International Monetary Fund, which is a subsidiary of the United Nations; and the World Bank and so forth and so on. This goes together with an international policy which has two aspects, which are centered in the economic and social council of the United Nations Organization, which is a completely ideological collection of witches. What would you call it in Russian--the Baba Yaga Memorial Society?

These are the people who ideologically were responsible for trying to turn the world toward population reduction, toward ending scientific and technological progress, toward eliminating all systems of education that develop the cognitive power of students. These are the fanatics of the New Age.

So in addition to the {sickness} itself of speculation, it has a running dog in the form of these {New Age ideologues}.

For example: If you say "IMF policies are killing more people in Africa than Hitler killed during World War II," they will say "Yes, that's true; that is very fortunate. Because Africa is overpopulated."



These are the people who, if you talk to them about the effect of shock therapy on Russia, and you ask, "What are you doing to Russia? If they become desperate, they have thermonuclear weapons." And the Russians will say, "We have thermonuclear weapons, why should we be hungry?" They will say, "No, it is {necessary} to administer shock therapy, to destroy Russia's potential as an economy. Besides, the looting of Russia is helping to prop up the bubble."

In Poland, the situation is an absolute catastrophe; they're down to about 30 percent of their 1989 production per capita; and it's become a graveyard in which the United Nations people are happy to invest. In Moscow, they say the Polish model is a great success which we must imitate. In London, their ideologues will say, as will some in the United States, "We must establish a one-world empire."

If you look at what is being done to the countries of Central and South America and Africa, the attempts to start wars among India, Pakistan, Kashmir, and so forth, you see that the same people are trying to destroy every nation on this planet.

You have to go back to the 1930s to understand these people. Hitler, contrary to rumor, was not put into power by Germans. Germany at the time was under Anglo-American occupation. The entire banking system of Germany was controlled by the Anglo-American bankers. In 1932, when the von Schleicher government was being developed and installed, people in London and in New York decided to overthrow the government and to put Hitler into power. At that time, they were afraid that von Schleicher would introduce economic cooperation with Russia, as a certain section of the German military had done already, with the so-called Black Reichswehr projects.

So they used the Social Democrats to help them overthrow the von Schleicher government. Then, George Bush's father, who was an official of Harriman and Company, moved the money from the banks into Hitler's party coffers to make the coup.

From 1932 to 1938, the leading circles in London and in New York supported Adolf Hitler's regime--because they wished a war between Germany and Russia, hoping that this would accomplish the mutual destruction of the two countries.

We are dealing with the same kind of mentality today. The only difference between Thatcher and George Bush and their predecessors of the 1920s and 1930s, is that George Bush is much stupider than his father.

We are dealing with {ideologues}; not with men who calculate profit, but ideologues who have certain utopian impulses: to reduce the people of the world in numbers and in intelligence. If you wish to rule over the cows, you breed them for stupidity, which is the way the British attempted to perpetuate their rule over their colonies: not with guns, but by inculcating stupidity in the people selected to be leaders. Destroy everybody who is a leading force who represents national interest impulses and who has intelligence and courage. And put dumb cows in power! And then come and milk the cow.

And that's what they're doing. They're doing it deliberately, out of a desire that somehow their families will rule the world forever in some kind of crazy utopia. And they recognize--as anyone who studied history should recognize--the thing that prevented the Babylonian Empire from conquering Greece, that a small Greek population that the Persian Empire (which is merely a name for the Babylonian Empire) could not conquer from 600 B.C. until Alexander destroyed the Persian Empire in the middle of the fourth century.

**These ideologues recognize three enemies: the nation-state as an institution; scientific and technological progress; and the mass education of the people to be able to generate and to use scientific and technological progress. That's the meaning of their ideology.**

LEONID LEVIN, {*Oppositsiya*} newspaper: It has become the practice here in Russia for one person to combine two jobs, one

as a government official, especially the executive branch, and the other in some business structure.

My question is does this happen in other countries; and how in your opinion would this affect the economic situation in Russia?

MR. LAROUCHE: In the United States, even today, it would be considered corruption. Of course, the United States, not the present President, but the former President, would encourage that.

When Bush picked a man known to me, Robert Strauss, to become the U.S. ambassador in Moscow my reaction was the United States has sent the prince of thieves to organize crime

One of the ways in which you induce a country to destroy itself, is by organizing crime within it.

For example, in the case of Italy, the charge was that all the political parties were corrupt. The basis for the charge of corruption, was that the Italian industries or businesses financed the parties. In 1943-45, the American and British occupying authorities set up a system of political parties in Italy and arranged that all the parties would exist on the basis of financing by industry.

Here, the same thing is going on. Certain influences are trying to foster, in Russia, the kinds of corruption which will prevent a solid national government from determining an independent policy.

I could show you--it would be a longer story--documents to show that it is a policy of a certain section of the U.S. Government to foster organized crime within countries as the way to create a free market, and to destroy the possibility that the nation will be able to govern itself by creating a system in which the political parties are financed by gangsters. If a nation is conscious that these dangers exist, of course, it doesn't work.

FELIKS BELELYUBSKY, {Pravda}: How do you see the process that has occurred, of Russia being transformed into a semi-colonial status as part of, if you will, the periphery of the rest of the world?

MR. LAROUCHE: Well, the objective always was--you've seen it, therefore you know these things, you've been around.

In 1955, you had four representatives of Khrushchev who went to meet in London, at a public conference, with Bertrand Russell. The basis for the meeting was a program which Russell had laid out many times, but especially in the October 1946 edition of the {Bulletin of the Atomic Scientists}. Russell stated that the purpose of his faction in Britain was to establish world government. He proposed that the U.S. use its monopoly in nuclear weapons (which the U.S. did not have at that moment, they'd run out of them), to blackmail Stalin into coming back into the {British} interpretation of the Yalta agreements. He said this must be done before Russia develops nuclear weapons; and he said privately he hoped that Stalin would die soon in order to facilitate the agreement with Stalin's successors.

Stalin may have had many faults, but he was a complete Russian Third Romer; and the British understood that they had misunderstood Stalin; so they then wanted to kill him. And maybe they did--or who knows what?

As soon as Stalin was dead, there was a scramble for a new regime in Moscow. You had the Beria succession and so forth and so on, and finally Khrushchev managed to edge out Bulganin, which consolidated a new regime.

At that point, Khrushchev sent an offer to Bertrand Russell. You can probably find, in some of the old pages of {Pravda,} what was said about Bertrand Russell while Stalin was still alive. I think the Russian vocabulary for invective was used up.

So Khrushchev made the agreement. It was uneven; but the Pugwash policy of Leo Szilard of 1958 was finally adopted. The United States and Britain, those behind this agreement, be-

lieved that they had established a global condominium between two adversaries. The next step, they hoped, in the long term, was to eliminate the adversary and have only the Empire.

The same logic persists today from the same quarters: to use the remaining power of Russia as a subordinated force to London. And if you watch what the British fellows do here whenever a conflict comes between London and Washington, you see exactly how it's being played.

What they're trying to do today is destroy Russia by the same means as the Morgenthau Plan for occupied Germany. One of the things that worries me, is that these fellows in London would like to have a {civil war} occur within the territory of the former Soviet Union to induce Russia to accept a "Blue Helmet" [UN Forces] arrangement within the territory of the former Soviet Union. These forces wish to have a war of some kind between Ukraine and Russia; an aggravation of the Transcaucasus crisis; a civil war in Kazakhstan; and so forth. In the process, they believe that they can use Russia's remaining power and loot it and conquer it, and create the basis for a world empire.

MR. BELELYUBSKY: I have another question. How do you view the analysis of our internal political strife that's circulating now, according to which, the pro-American Yeltsin group would be battling against a pro-European comprador bourgeoisie layer?

MR. LAROUCHE: That's a false picture of the situation. I have some knowledge of the Clinton Administration. The forces which are behind the attempt to destroy Russia as such, are the British and their friends. Not all the British; there are factions in Britain which say that what their government is doing, is insane. And this includes some British intelligence circles which have long been specialists in Russian affairs. We know, because we talk to them.

But the conflict between London and the Clinton administration is the key to understanding how to look at this business; and to

recognize that George Bush is {essentially} the same as Mrs. Thatcher.

The Clinton Administration is a small group of people--even within the Democratic Party--which is not distinguished for its boldness. I'm considered very tough in comparison with Clinton, for example.

But certain warnings, including those we transmitted, about what they were doing to Russia were received by the Clinton administration--the only warning that they received from any intelligence sources in the United States, where we said you cannot do this to Russia, we indicated what would happen if they continued the policy. You observed how Clinton reacted to the events of very late September and early October. You probably noticed a small insertion in a speech made by Clinton on the Russia business. You probably noticed the statements here by the Vice President, the statements by Strobe Talbott, that there had been too much shock therapy on Russia.

The Clinton Administration has a policy of trying to develop a policy toward Russia, a Russia policy. There are some people in the Congress and other circles who share that concern. The result of Clinton's concern was an attack upon the Clinton Administration and Clinton himself by British intelligence, by the Hollinger Corporation, which is associated with the {Daily Telegraph}. This was entirely straight British intelligence; Hollinger Corporation {is} British intelligence. This is Lord Carrington, this is Henry Kissinger--the whole crowd.

The chief ally of the Hollinger-Thatcher and so forth crowd, was what is called the Bush crowd in the United States. For the present time, since I'm a tough old fox, I was able to intervene with some information to expose the structure of this operation. So temporarily at least the problem that Clinton faced, has been stopped.

What I'm fighting for, is a change in policy by the U.S. Government--not the Clinton policy, which is to be {lenient} with

Russia, but to understand what positive steps must be taken for cooperation.

The problem with the Clinton Administration is twofold. They're weak and somewhat vacillating, because first of all, they have not decided exactly what they think they should do; and the inertia is to play the game (I'll come back to what the game is) which was established under Bush.

MR. BELELYUBSKY: Excuse me, what do you mean by constructive cooperation?

MR. LAROUCHE: Well, my view is the two things I indicated. First, we're heading into the greatest financial collapse globally in history. The financial system globally will collapse. I don't think that we're going to be able to change fundamentally the policies which are looting the world until that collapse comes, because of a cowardice or weakness among political forces that would want to change it.

My view is that we must have clear objectives and work to see to it that the capabilities of those who will make the changes, will survive until the time comes.

For example, the scientific-military-aerospace technology of the former Soviet Union as it is in Russian hands in particular, {must be kept alive}. So anything that can be done in the form of cooperation to stabilize that situation for the time being, I believe should be done. The Russian Machine-tool sector must be kept intact for the future. Any cooperation which would assist in that effect should be considered.

There should be informational exchanges on analysis of the nature of the crisis and the measures which must be eventually taken. This must involve countries such as Japan, such as Germany, and so forth. We must have a group of countries which are prepared to cooperate at the moment of a financial breakdown to set up a new system.

My concern is to educate the Clinton Administration and certain people around it on these considerations. I'm not in a position to {tell} them what to do, but I'm in a position to present to them a picture.

MR. BELELYUBSKY: Does 'George Soros' have a correct evaluation of these realities?

MR. LAROUCHE: No. He's British. He's an American citizen, but he's a British property. He's owned through the Rothschilds, by the British royal family, who set up this operation. That's easily traced. It's obvious. There are complications with 'George Soros,' but essentially, when you come down to the people who can pull the strings that make him live or die, that's where they are.

MR. BELELYUBSKY: My last question would be: How do you evaluate the foreign policy of Germany today? I don't have quite the breadth of information that you have.

MR. LAROUCHE: Vacillating [laughs]. Vacillating. There is no clear government of Germany. The German Government is in trouble. People inside Germany as well as outside, are trying to destabilize the Kohl regime. The elites of Germany no longer have the strength of will and understanding that they had, say, in the 1970s. The last leading German banker of any imagination was Herrhausen, and he was shot.

However, if the United States, or even a section of the Establishment of the United States around the presidency, were to adopt a policy, this would strongly influence the position of Germany. And I'm very hopeful that will occur.

ANDREI MIRONOV: I specialize in human rights. I'm interested in your remark about the parallels with the Italian development, especially insofar as it is quite apparent to anybody who knows even a little bit about the Italian political system that the way the political electoral practices line up in Russia, they are a rather exact replica of the Italian postwar system.

In that connection, do you believe that the accession of the Berlusconi Government has adequately now shifted the situation in Italy; and if so, in what direction?

**MR. LAROUCHE:** No. What it's done, is gone to a new phase of instability. Let me give you an example.

Shift your attention briefly to South Africa. I saw broadcasts on the subject of the coming election in South Africa, while I was here in Moscow (I was watching CNN and some German TV broadcasts). Since I know the situation in South Africa rather well from behind the scenes, I would say the great danger in South Africa today, is that after Mandela is elected, someone will kill him.

This is consistent with the purpose of people such as Tiny Rowland and the Oppenheimer/DeBeers crowd, which orchestrated the whole thing in the beginning.

Now, in Italy, you have a somewhat different thing. I don't think anybody will shoot Berlusconi. I think the difficulty would be finding a vital organ to hit.

But there are two ways to destroy a nation. One is to shoot the head of state; the other is to put a complete clown into the presidency or the prime ministership.

What you have in Italy is not politics any more, but a circus. Until this is reversed, you have a government which is totally detached from the people, from the reality of the Italian situation.

Remember this whole operation was put into place by a meeting on the British royal family's yacht off the coast of Italy, in which all the actors planned the whole operation. And they destabilized Italy for the purpose of destroying its government. They have now created, in Italian politics, not a government, but a clown show. Virtually all the old parties, corrupt as some of them were, have disappeared.

You have a totally British operation, which is the Lega Nord. A public relations airhead--Berlusconi--who has no understanding of politics, no concern about it, until recently. He's a commentator on politics, not a maker of politics. You have a captive fascist party, which is openly, completely, Benito Mussolini restored. You have the remains of the former Communist Party of Italy, or part of the remains of it, offstage.

This is not capable of governing the country; and this was put together--orchestrated--with the intent that it wouldn't govern the country. It's horrible. The old corruption was better.

**MR. MIRONOV:** Two questions then, if I may. First of all, in the past, it was also quite typical in Italy to run into people who would say, "Ah, the government's completely corrupt, it's no good. But it doesn't interfere with our lives, so God be with them. We'll live our lives and the government can do what it wants."

**MR. LAROUCHE:** This is like an Italian wife saying, "My husband plays around with a lot of other women. I wish he'd come home."

**MR. MIRONOV:** Respecting what you're saying about Britain, it's clear even to the man in the street, you don't have to be an expert to see that the quality of life, the standard of living in Britain, is significantly lower than, say, in Italy.

This is not a place that's rich or better off.

**MR. LAROUCHE:** But the British people have nothing to do with British imperialism. It was never run for their interests.

Today, of course obviously, the British Empire, the flag, is gone. But if you think of Britain and its empire as a breeder of cows, of turning human beings into cows, the British Empire exists in a system of cows.

For example, what they've done, is {British ideology} dominates the world, and therefore British intelligence operates today

on the basis of cultural-ideological influences which through the course of developments of the eighteenth, nineteenth, and twentieth centuries, has made the acceptance of British ideology dominant.

For example, let's take the case of Adam Smith?

Modern economic science was developed beginning the fifteenth century. The founder of modern economic science in that sense was a Greek by the name of Plethon, otherwise known as George Gemisthos Plethon, who lived about 100 years, from the middle of the fourteenth century to the middle of the fifteenth century. He wrote a series of reports for the Byzantine Empire, the Paleologues, on a strategy for defending the Empire after the 1401 defeat of the Seljuk Turks by Tamerlane.

He presented an updated version of this report to Cosimo de Medici in Florence in the fifteenth century. In the middle of the fifteenth century, he became one of the most influential minds in the Italian Renaissance, and was responsible for the renewed circulation of Classical Greek knowledge throughout Western Europe.

Out of this came a movement in France, Italy, elsewhere, which is known as {cameralism}. Then Colbert established economics almost as a science. Economics as a science was established by Leibniz--as anyone who looks at the history of the St. Petersburg Academy would understand. Sound economics existed in Russia {long before} Adam Smith existed. It went down the drain here in Russia for political reasons, but nonetheless it existed.

In 1763, a student of Giammaria Ortes (a Venetian writer), called Adam Smith was picked up by a guy called the Earl of Shelburne, William Petty, the Second Earl of Shelburne, and assigned to write a book that was completely fraudulent, had no correlation with any economic reality, to be used as a design for destroying the economies of the English colonies in North America, and the economy of France.

Adam Smith's {Wealth of Nations} is a complete fraud. It has no basis in economics. But {Britain was able to establish an empire and to establish the London market as the dominant financial agency in the world.}

Take free trade in Russia today. Does anything happen, in the terms of free trade, to put the Russian physical economy back into production?

Quite the contrary: it's used to loot Russia.

{There is not a single case of a nation which actually accepted a free trade policy, which did not become bankrupt in the matter of less than a decade.}

The first application of free trade was by the Treaty of Paris in 1783, in which Lord Shelburne dictated the policy to France and the United States as a condition of peace. By 1789, both France and the United States were bankrupt. The United States recovered, because we had a *Constitution* which outlawed free trade. The King of France did not use his head, so he lost it.

{Every time a free trade policy was introduced in the United States' history, the United States nearly went bankrupt.} Every success of the U.S. economy and every success in the German economy in particular, was based on what was called protectionism, which was a rejection of free trade.

Admittedly, the United States today, particularly since the 1970s, has been totally free trade in its tendencies. But for the political power of the United States to exact concessions, the United States today would be absolutely bankrupt economically. So it never worked.

But why do people believe in free trade? Because the British won the war in 1763 against France. The British prevailed over France and other countries in the Treaty of Vienna, 1814/1815. The British designed the policies of Versailles. It was the British, not the Americans, who designed the essential postwar policies of the IMF.

If you trace the history of ideas, you'll find, as in the case of free trade, ideas of British empiricism and related ideas {dominate} education in the world today.

The analogy one can use, is the case of a goldfish. You have a pet goldfish you keep in a small bowl in your house. Now you take the goldfish and you fill your bathtub with water. You put the goldfish in the bathtub; he swims in small circles. To the degree that the gold fish has a mind, you may say the goldfish's problem is not a physical one, it's a mental one.

If you can induce people to accept certain intellectual axioms, you can manipulate them forever. And the world is manipulated by the acceptance of the words "free" trade. Someone says, "Free trade; ah! we like freedom, so we'll have free trade."

The only way we free ourselves from that, is to look at reality and say, "These ideas are foolish from the standpoint of reality."

The hero of such a story is the little boy in the famous fairy tale by Hans Christian Andersen under the title "The Emperor's New Suit of Clothes."

Sometimes you get the great professors and the great ideologues and all the authentic dispensers of public attitudes and public opinions, who are absurd. But a little boy stands up and says of the Emperor's new clothes: "But daddy, he has nothing on!"

I think many Russian people today, are saying that of free trade. But it's obvious sometimes, that until we stand up like the little boy, and say, "But he has nothing on," that we tend to become prisoners of these kinds of false ideas. In that sense, there is a British Empire of institutions and ideas which lives in the aftermath of the collapse of the British Empire as a British Empire.

And only two British imperialist institutions of any importance exist: the objective power of the British Empire lies in the City of London and associated financial institutions. The second thing is in the intelligence service, which does not serve the

people of Britain, but serves the financial interests of the City of London.

If you go back to the sixteenth- and seventeenth-century history of Venice, and look at Venice's power and read the reports of the Venetian ambassadors, which are published, you will see how the Venetian intelligence service, together with the Venetian financial system, had dominated the world (or at least of the Mediterranean) for a long time. And the British Empire can be thought of, in that sense, today, as only a ghost; but the Venice of the North.

SECRET MILITARY MANEUVERS  
THE SPOTLIGHT

"Wisdom is the principal thing; therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get understanding."--Proverbs 4:7

VOLUME XX NUMBER 26 June 27, 1994

SECRET MILITARY MANEUVERS  
CONCERN TO LOYAL AMERICANS

Foreign Combat Vehicles Spotted Across the U.S.

*You haven't been seeing things. There have been a number of strange military-related maneuvers around the country lately.*

EXCLUSIVE TO THE SPOTLIGHT  
by Mike Blair

*The SPOTLIGHT* has obtained irrefutable evidence that hundreds--perhaps thousands--of foreign military vehicles and armor are in the United States, including vehicles intended for use by the UN.

At the same time, President Bill Clinton has signed new Executive Orders, giving wide-ranging new powers to the UN to command U.S. military forces and delegating new powers to the National Security Council and the office of National Security Adviser to the President, a post currently held by Anthony Lake.

Hundreds of railroad flatcars bearing Russian military vehicles and armor and some UN vehicles and armor have been spotted in several states, including Montana, Colorado and Wyoming in the West and Pennsylvania in the East.

In addition, in Mississippi, hundreds of Russian-built vehicles, obtained from what was formerly East Germany and apparently being refurbished for the UN, are located in a massive depot. Many of the vehicles were designed for chemical and biological warfare purposes.

PHOTOS OBTAINED

*The SPOTLIGHT* has obtained photographs of railroad flatcars filled with Russian and UN trucks and armor spotted in the Western states, along with others taken of the massive depot in Mississippi.

*The SPOTLIGHT* has also obtained copies of bills of lading for Russian vehicles obtained for UN purposes from what was formerly East Germany, which have been shipped to the United States, landing at Gulfport dock facilities in Mississippi and driven to the depot, located three miles south of Saucier, and 45 miles north of Biloxi, along Mississippi Highway 49.

The depot is surrounded with a chain-link fence, topped with barbed wire, and guard dogs are reported to be used to protect the area from intruders.

A videotape taken of the area and obtained by *The SPOTLIGHT* shows dozens of the vehicles, including several chemical and biological warfare decontamination trucks that have been painted white, presumably for UN use.

The bill of lading, indicating that the vehicles were obtained through a West German firm operating under the name of *Beesch Merkator*, lists dozens of Russian-built military trucks intended for UN purposes.

The vehicles include several varieties of Russian ZIL-131 heavy trucks, including some listed to be of the ARS-14 type, which are chemical and biological warfare decontamination vehicles, and two varieties of ZIL-157 heavy trucks.



## OTHERS AT DEPOT

However, photographs obtained by *The SPOTLIGHT* of the truck depot near Saucier also include other Russian-built trucks, including some of what appear to be the MAZ-500 series.

A detailed report has been obtained that confirms a large road, about 35 feet in width, has been built to connect the truck depot with the Stennis NASA Space Center, located about 20 miles southeast of the depot near the Mississippi-Louisiana border.

There have also been reports that the vehicles are being shipped by barges on the Pearl River, which runs along the border of the two states, north to some unknown destination.

Late last March, a train with 100 flatbed cars bearing Russian-type jeeps, trucks and U.S. armored personnel carriers, some painted white with UN markings on their sides, were seen and photographed at a railroad crossing at Rye Gate, Montana, about 10 miles north of interstate Route 12, south of the easternmost section of the Lewis and Clark National Forest, and about 60 miles northeast of Bozeman.

## RUSSIAN ARMOR

On the train were Russian BMP-40 armored cars, loaded four to a flatcar. The BMP-40 was designed for urban warfare and as a rapid-assault offensive vehicle. Protruding from the vehicles' turrets could be seen short-barreled 75 millimeter cannons. The Soviets also equipped the vehicles with Sagger anti-tank missiles. The armored cars are built for amphibious use.

Also on the train were Russian UAZ-469B light, jeep-like vehicles, what appears to be more ZIL-131 trucks and KamAZ 5320 Russian trucks.

Some of the flatcars were loaded with American-built M113 armored personnel carriers, some of which were painted white and bore the letters "UN" on the sides.

On May 29 at about 6 pm, a long train of 100 flat cars loaded with tanks and armored vehicles, some of which were believed to be of foreign manufacture, was spotted heading from the northeast toward the west along Horseshoe Curve at Altoona, Pennsylvania.

Then, on May 31 at about 2 am, what may have been the same train was seen by an Air Force police officer returning to Malmstrom Air Force Base at Great Falls, Montana, while he was driving through Wheatland, Wyoming, about 60 miles north of Cheyenne.

## TRAINS GUARDED

At the crossing in Wheatland, according to the airman, three trains were stopped, two heading north and one heading south, to allow an eastbound train to pass.

While the three trains, all of which carried military vehicles, were stopped, they were guarded, according to the airman, by soldiers in black field uniforms. The three trains were carrying what he said were armored vehicles, some of which attracted his attention. Due to the darkness, he could not identify the vehicles as to type or origin.

Two days later, what was thought to have been one of the northbound trains was spotted on a siding at Sun Prairie, north of Great Falls, Montana.

Another reported sighting of a long train loaded with military vehicles was reported in Colorado at about the same time.

Meanwhile, five train-loads of armored vehicles have been reported to have arrived at Fort Chafee, Arkansas, where observers have spotted large stockpiles of barbed wire and the recent arrival of some 5,000 mattresses.

Sources estimate that there are currently from 2,000 to 3,000 armored vehicles at Fort Chafee.

After thousands of supposed Cuban refugees were allowed into the United States by President Jimmy Carter in 1978, many who were found to be mental patients and criminals were confined at Fort Chafee, which is, along with Fort Indiantown Gap, Pennsylvania, and Fort Drum, New York, among locations that have been secretly selected as detention centers for dissidents during some future declared "national emergency," according to persistent rumors.

### NEW EXECUTIVE ORDERS SMACK OF TOTALITARIANISM

Is President Clinton preparing to assume dictatorial powers? The machinery is in place, thanks to new Executive Orders signed during his term.

### EXCLUSIVE TO THE SPOTLIGHT by Mike Blair

*The SPOTLIGHT* has learned that President Clinton has signed at least two new so-called Executive Orders dealing with nation security matters since taking office.

Executive Orders, signed by previous presidents going back to at least Franklin Delanor Roosevelt, allow for martial law to be declared in the United States with a simple stroke of the pen by the president.

President Carter, as an example, signed Executive Order 12148, which delegated the power to run the country under martial law to the shadowy Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) in the event of a declared "national emergency."

Even presidential powers were put in the hands of the director of FEMA, which included the power to suspend all rights guaranteed Americans under the *Constitution*.

Clinton on June 3 signed an Executive Order dealing with "National Defense Industrial Resources Preparedness," which now subordinates the power of FEMA to deal with industrial

and natural resources, labor, and matters dealing with energy to the National Security Council and the National Security Advisor.

In the complex order, various matters dealing with resources are delegated under the National Security Council and National Security Advisor to, among others, the Secretaries of Defense, Treasury, Commerce, etc.

The order closes with the ominous note:

"Judicial Review: This order is not intended to create any right or benefit, substantive or procedural, enforceable at law by a party against the United States, its agencies, its officers or any person."

### BEYOND COURTS

It would appear that the order exempts federal agencies and officials operating under the order from review by the federal judiciary.

Earlier, on May 5, President Clinton signed what is known as Presidential Decision Directive 25 (PDD-25), which deals with placing U.S. military forces under UN command.

Rep. Jim Lightfoot (R-Iowa) is attempting to have the directive declassified, either by inserting it into the official records of the House Appropriations Subcommittee on Foreign Operations or the *Congressional Record*, the compilation of daily activities on Capitol Hill.

A Lightfoot aide told *The SPOTLIGHT* the congressman was awaiting an opinion of the House counsel regarding the declassification process.

"With this administration, actions speak louder than words," Lightfoot said. "And when [UN] Secretary General [Boutros] Boutros-Ghali says 'jump,' it appears President Clinton asks 'how high?'"

Apparently, according to Lightfoot, the directive was originally written as Presidential Review Directive 13 (PRD 13) and included language inserted by then-Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Gen. Colin Powell, which "allowed U.S. commanders under UN command to not comply with orders which they believe are: (1) outside the mandate of the mission, (2) illegal under U.S. law, or (3) militarily imprudent or unsound."

"After Gen. Powell retired," Lightfoot said, "that language was changed to read that commanders of U.S. Forces, instead of acting on their training and initiative, would refer the matter to higher U.S. authorities. Sen. Strom Thurmond [R-S.C.] has derisively referred to this as the 'phone home' clause."

Two points about PDD-25 should be noted:

First, it does not specify where U.S. Forces might be serving under UN command, which could mean either on foreign soil or domestically.

Secondly, it appears that deployment of "less than 100 troops" would be exempt from any restrictions against obeying UN commands.

This, as one military expert advised *The SPOTLIGHT*, would mean that so-called Special Operations deployments, which are nearly always in forces of less than 100 men and include such highly-specialized units as Army Special Forces, Navy SEALs, Marines Force Recon Etc., could be ordered by the president to be undertaken under UN command without restrictions by U.S. military authority.

Working with Rep. Lightfoot in attempting to force the classified PDD-25 to be made public is Rep. Craig Thomas (R-Wyo.).

## WHO'S WHO ATTENDEES AT BILDERBERG MEETING

During the first week of June, the movers and shakers of the world met in Finland to decide your future.

Following are the participants at the Bilderberg meeting in Helsinki, Finland June 2.5.

**Chairman:** Peter Carrington, former chairman of the board, Christie's International plc; former secretary general, NATO.

**Honorary Secretary-General for Europe and Canada:** Victor Halberstadt, professor of public economics, Leiden University, Netherlands.

**Honorary Secretary-General for U.S.:** Casimir A. Yost, director, Institute for the Study of Diplomacy, School of Foreign Service, Georgetown University, Washington.

\* \* \*

Preceding the name of each of the following participants is the code for his/her country.

**Key:** (A) Austria; (B) Belgium; (CDN) Canada; (CH) Switzerland; (D) Germany; (DK) Denmark; (E) Spain; (F) France; (FIN) Finland; (GB) Great Britain; (GR) Greece; (I) Italy; (ICE) Iceland; (INT) International; (IRL) Ireland; (L) Luxembourg; (N) Norway; (NL) Netherlands; (P) Portugal; (PL) Poland; (S) Sweden; (TR) Turkey and (US) United States.

(I) Giovanni Agnelli, chairman, Fiat SpA.

(I) Umberto Agnelli, chairman IFIL.

(FIN) Krister Ahlstrom, president and CEO, Ahlstrom Group.

(FIN) Esko Aho, prime minister.

(FIN) Martti Ahtisaari, president of the Republic of Finland.

(US) Paul A. Allaire, chairman, Xerox Corp.

(TR) Ali Hikmet Alp, ambassador, permanent representative of Turkey to the CSCE.

(I) Alfredo Ambrosetti, chairman, Ambrosetti Group.

(US) **Dwayne O. Andreas, chairman, Archer-Daniels-Midland Co. Inc.**

(GR) Gerasimos Arsenis, minister of defense.

(P) Francisco Pinto Balsemao, professor of mass communications, New University, Lisbon; chairman, Sojornal sarl; former prime minister.

(S) Percy Barnevik, president and CEO, ABB Asea Brown Boveri Ltd.

(P) Jose Manuel Durao Barroso, minister for foreign affairs.

(US) **Douglas J. Bennet, assistant secretary of state for international organizations.**

(S) Hans Bergstrom, political editor, *Dagens Nyheter*.

(I) Franco Bernabe, managing director, Ente Nazionale Idrocarburi (ENI).

(D) Christoph Bertram, diplomatic correspondent, *Die Zeit*; former director, International Institute for Strategic Studies.

(NL) Ernst H. van der Beugel, emeritus professor international relations, Leiden University; former honorary secretary general of Bilderberg meetings for Europe and Canada.

(TR) Selahattin Beyazit, director of companies.

(CDN) Conrad M. Black, chairman, The Telegraph plc.

(D) Birgit Breuel, chairman, Treuhandanstalt.

(GR) Costa Carras, director of companies.

(E) Jaime Carvajal Urquijo, chairman and general manager, Iberfomento.

(I) Innocenzo Cipolletta, director general, Confindustria.

(B) Willy Claes, minister of foreign affairs.

(US) **E. Gerald Corrigan, former president, Federal Reserve Bank of New York.**

(US) **Ramon C. Cortines, chancellor, New York City Board of Education.**

(CH) Flavio Cotti, federal councilor and minister for foreign affairs.

(GB) Percy Cradock, former ambassador to China; former foreign policy adviser to the prime minister.

(US) **Kenneth W. Dam, Max Pam Professor of American and Foreign Law, University of Chicago Law School; former deputy secretary of state.**

(B) Etienne Davignon, chairman, Societe Generale de Belgique; former vice chairman of the Commission of the European Communities.

(I) Mario Draghi, director general, Ministry of the Treasury.

(CDN) Marie-Josée Drouin, executive director, Hunson Institute of Canada.

(FIN) Georg Ehrnrooth, president and CEO, Metra Corp.

(DK) Uffe Ellemann-Jensen, member of parliament; former minister for foreign affairs.

(US) **Mike Espy, secretary of agriculture.**

(F) Laurent Fabius, member of parliament, former prime minister, former chairman of parliament.

(US) **James J. Florio, former governor of New Jersey.**

(US) **Stephen Freedman, chairman, Goldman Sachs & Co.**

(US) **Louis V. Gerstner Jr., chairman, IBM Corp.**

(US) **Katharine Graham, chairman of the executive committee, the Washington Post Co.**

(FIN) Sirkka Hamalainen, chairman of the board, Bank of Finland.

(GB) Nicholas Henderson, former ambassador to Poland, Germany, France and the U.S.

(NL) Cor A.J. Herkstroter, chairman, Royal Dutch Shell.

(N) Westye Hoegh, chairman of the board, Leif Hoegh & Co. AS; president, Norwegian Shipowners' Association.

(US) **Robert E. Hunter, U.S. representative to NATO.**

(B) Jan Huyghebaert, chairman, Almanij-Krediebank Group.

(FIN) Jaako Ihamuotila, chairman of the board and CEO, Neste Corp.

(FIN) Jaako Itoniemi, managing director, Centre for Finnish Business and Policy Studies, former ambassador to the U.S.

(L) Pierre Jaans, general manager, Institut Monetaire Luxembourgais.

(F) Philippe Jaffre, chairman and CEO, Elf Aquitaine.

(FIN) Max Jakobson, consultant; former ambassador to the UN and Sweden.

(A) Peter Jankowitsch, ambassador to the OECD; former federal minister for foreign affairs.

(US) **Vernon E. Jordan Jr., senior partner, Akin, Gump, Strauss, Hauer & Feld, attorneys at law.**

(US) **Henry Kissinger, former secretary of state; chairman, Kissinger Associates, Inc.**  
(GB) Andrew Knight, chairman, News International plc.  
(TR) Rahmi M. Koc, chairman of the board of directors, Koc Holding A.S.  
(FIN) Jarl Kohler, president, Finnish Forest Industries Federation.  
(INT) Max Kohnstamm, former secretary general, Action Committee for Europe; former president, European University Institute.  
(D) Hilmar Kopper, spokesman of the board of managing directors, Deutsch Bank A.G.  
(NL) Pieter Korteweg, president and CEO, Robeco Group; honorary treasurer of Bilderberg meetings.  
(A) Max Kothbauer, deputy chairman, Creditanstalt-Bankverein.  
(US) **Peter F. Krogh, dean, School of Foreign Service, Georgetown University.**  
(S) Stig Larsson, president and director general, Swedish Railways.  
(F) Andre Levy-Lang, chairman, Banque Paribas.  
(NL) Ruud F.M. Lubbers, prime minister.  
(CDN) Roy MacLaren, minister for international trade.  
(US) **Charles W. Maynes, editor, Foreign Policy.**  
(CDN) Frank McKenna, premier of New Brunswick.  
(US) **David McLaughlin, president, the Aspen Institute.**  
(F) Thierry de Montbrial, director, French Institute of International Relations, professor of Economics, Ecole Polytechnique.  
(I) Mario Monti, rector and professor of economics, Bocconi University, Milan.  
(NL) Her Majesty Queen Beatrix.  
(US) **Joseph S. Nye Jr., chairman, National Intelligence Council.**  
(ICE) David Oddsson, prime minister.  
(PL) Andrzej Olechowski, minister of foreign affairs.  
(FIN) Jorma Ollila, president and CEO, Nokia Corp.  
(US) **Thomas R. Pickering, U.S. ambassador to Russia.**  
(CH) David de Pury, chairman, BBC Brown Boveri Ltd. and co-chairman, ABB Asea Brown Boveri Group.

(F) Jean-Bernard Raimond, member of parliament; former minister of foreign affairs.  
(E) Rodrigo de Rato Figaredo, parliamentary leader of the Minority Group (Partido Popular).  
(US) **Rozanne L. Ridgway, co-chair, Atlantic Council of the United States.**  
(US) **David Rockefeller, chairman, Chase Manhattan Bank International Advisory Committee.**  
(GB) Eric Roll, president, S.G. Warburg Group plc.  
(I) Renato Ruggiero, executive vice-chairman, International Advisory Board, Fiat SpA; former minister of trade.  
(D) Volker Ruhe, minister of defense.  
(US) **Robert A. Scalapino, Robson Research Professor of Government emeritus, University of California, Berkeley.**  
(CH) Stephan Schmidheiny, chairman, ANOVA Holdings Ltd.; former chairman, Business Council for Sustainable Development.  
(D) Jurgen E. Schrempp, CEO, Daimler-Benz-Luft-und-Raumfahrt Holding AG.  
(CH) Wolfgang Schurer, chairman, MS Management Service AG.  
(US) **Brent Scowcroft, former assistant to the president for national security affairs.**  
(DK) Toger Scidenfaden, editor-in-chief, *Politiken*.  
(US) **Jack Sheinkman, president, Amalgamated Clothing and Textile Workers Union, AFL-CIO-CLC.**  
(US) **George Soros, president, Soros Fund Management.**  
(E) Her Majesty Queen Sofia.  
(US) **James B. Steinberg, director for policy planning, State Department.**  
(N) Thorvald Stoltenberg, co-chairman, International Conference on the Former Yugoslavia; former minister for foreign affairs; former minister of defense.  
(D) Jurgen Strube, chairman of the board of executive director, BASF AG.  
(IRL) Peter D. Sutherland, director general, GATT; former member, Commission of the European Community; former chairman, Allied Irish Banks plc.  
(GB) J. Martin Taylor, chief executive, Barclays Bank plc.  
(CDN) William Thorsell, editor, *The Globe and Mail*.

(P) Miguel Veiga, lawyer.  
(FIN) Gerhard M.H. Wendt, president, Kone Corp.  
(CDN) Peter G. White, chairman of Unimedia; former head of the prime minister's office.  
(US) John C. Whitehead, former deputy secretary of state.  
(US) Frank G. Wisner, under-secretary for policy, Department of Defense.  
(US) James D. Wolfensohn, president and CEO, James D. Wolfensohn, Inc.  
(D) Otto Wolff von Amerongen, chairman and CEO, Otto Wolff GmbH.  
(US) Paul D. Wolfowitz, dean, SAIS, Johns Hopkins University.  
(US) Mortimer B. Zuckerman, editor, U.S. *News and World Report*.  
**Rapporteurs:**  
(US) Grant F. Winthrop, partner, Milbank, Winthrop & Co.  
(US) Alice Victor, executive assistant, Rockefeller Financial Services, Inc.  
**In Attendance:**  
(NL) Maja Banck, executive secretary, Bilderberg meeting.  
(SF) Mirja Jarimo-Lehtinen, local organizer, 1994.(CH) Margrit Markstaller.  
(US) Charles W. Muller, president, Murden & Co.; adviser, American Friends of Bilderberg, Inc.

THE MILITIA

*"A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free state, the right of the people to keep and bear arms, shall not be infringed."*

The following accounts regarding "militias" will explain why our founding fathers included the militia in the 2nd Amendment when they had already provided provisions for the militia in the first and second Articles of the *Constitution*, and reflects the urgent requirement for a "militia" today.

HISTORY OF THE MILITIA

The history of the militia goes back almost to the beginning of time. I will cover just a few examples as to how the militia was used.

54 B.C.: CAESAR'S INVASION OF BRITAIN

On this day Caesar landed at Britain with 23,000 troops, with some 800 support vessels. The total number of full time military facing them was numbered at about 500 in all between the "four Kings of Kent".

A man by the name of Cassivellaunus was made the commander-in-chief of the forces of Britain. Cassivellaunus knew that he wouldn't stand a chance against Caesar's 23,000 troops. It was time to call out the militia. Cassivellaunus martialled the individual forces of the land owners, freemen and men at arms. Thenceforth, they set out on a campaign of harassment against Caesar.

To make a long story short, on the 13th of August after, in Caesar's words, "*in extracting tribute and prisoners for the Brits*" embarked and left Britain forever more, having "*conquered*" the coveted British Isles for the glory of Rome.

The fact is, the militia defended Britain and forced Caesar and his army to leave.

### FINLAND

In little Finland, when Russian troops attacked, they were ready, and for several months the militia were able to respond and not only repel the invading Russian troops, but actually gain territory from them in bitter winter fighting. When Russia made a secret defense pact with China, who was embroiled in a civil war itself, it allowed it to move troops into Finland and fight them to a stand still, then take territory, but in such bitter fighting that a peace treaty followed. It was not as a result of the standing army, nor mass enlistments and training during the conflict. Finland's freedom was the result of its militia. After World War II Finland was the only former German friend or ally besides Spain that did not fall into the Soviet sphere of influence, or came under the heel of occupation by a foreign power. But, Spain had not participated in any hostilities as Finland had. Why? Because Finland and its militia was once again ready to defend itself from Russia or from the invading victorious Allies.

### AFGHANISTAN

In Afghanistan, the central government was corrupted, and became a Communist-Marxist state instead of a Moslem-socialist state as mandated by its constitution. A civil war broke out between the standing army of Afghanistan and the citizens of the state who would not give up the Moslem religion. The people hastily formed militia units who fought a protracted civil war against the oppressive central government and its ally, the Soviet Union, for 11 years, finally winning. Never did the several militias ever unite, or become uniformed, trained, or equipped into a formal standing army. They retained, for the entire 11 years, the militia organization, training, methods and small arms equipment, and defeated the largest military power in the world doing so. Remember, Afghanistan was the Russian equivalent to America's war in Vietnam.

### "A MAN'S HOME IS HIS CASTLE" THE MAGNA CHARTA

On the 19th of June, 1215, the barons of King John appeared before him, bearing arms, compelling him under force, to sign what is called the Manga Charta (Magna Carta). This great Charter was a pact between the crown and the citizens of England, declaring the rights and liberties of the citizens, which included the right to "*keep and bare arms*". The arms spoken of were not specified, but was implied to be the articles of war that were necessary to go into battle. Thus, for the Knights and Nobles, this likewise meant castles with moats, ramparts, draw bridges, etc., and all of the other paraphernalia of a castle and needs to secure it. Thus comes the comment, "*a man's home is his castle*" meaning that a man had a right to fortify his home against any who may assault it, and likewise, have right to defend it in like manner.

The right to keep and bear arms and defending his home "*like a castle*" was passed down from generation to generation.

### THE MILITIA AND THE FOUNDING OF AMERICA

Our founding fathers were schooled in these lessons of history, in fact most of them were quite fluent in Latin, Greek, and many of them in Hebrew. They read and knew of the Gaelic Campaigns of Caesar, The Greek City States, and many other books written about the military history of each of the nations and why they either excelled as a nation, or failed as a society.

Our founding fathers were wise to the ways of the world in Europe, Asia, and in the Spanish possessions in Central and South America. They knew that without the militia they would never succeed--and so history has proven.

## THE TRUE PURPOSE OF THE 2ND AMENDMENT

There was much discussion during the constitutional convention as to how the states would secure their sovereignty and liberties from a national government. They were afraid that sooner or later there would come a time that this nation might be attacked or that the government would turn into a monarchy. They established the three branches of government, with the separation of powers. To further ensure that this nation could not be subverted from within, they protected the right of the militia of the several states to keep and bear arms through the second amendment.

The majority of Americans today, believe the reason that our forefathers wanted the people to have the right to keep and bear arms was for the purpose of self defense against criminals, hunting, etc. This is NOT the primary reason for the enactment of the 2nd Amendment. Let's let Thomas Jefferson explain it for us:

*"The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves against tyranny in government."*

--Thomas Jefferson

Thomas Jefferson also understood that those who would attempt to take away the liberty of the citizens of this nation must first disarm them. He knew what their argument for infringing on the second amendment would be and what their argument would be for abusing it. We are all familiar with the Anti-gun advocates argument, that if we take away the guns of the people, we will lower the crime rate.

But this argument was dealt with by Thomas Jefferson when he copied in his Commonplace Book, the words of the Italian philosopher Cesare Beccaria in 1775:

*"False is the idea of utility...that would take fire from men because it burns, and water because one may drown in it; that has no remedy for evils except destruction (of liberty). The laws*

*that forbid the carrying of arms are laws of such nature. They disarm only those who are neither inclined nor determined to commit crimes such laws serve rather to encourage than to prevent homicides, for an unarmed man may be attacked with greater confidence than an armed man."*

Our founding fathers were very familiar with the words of Beccaria, and they no doubt knew this quote by Lord George Littleton:

*"To argue against any breach of liberty from the ill use that may be made of it, is to argue against liberty itself, since all is capable of being abused."*

Most of our founding fathers served in the militia, including George Washington, who commanded the Virginia Militia during the French-Indian War. They all had a vision and intimate knowledge of the militia as being the source for the protection of the rights of the people, local government rights and the *Constitution*. They had fought the French Regular Army and along side their brothers the British Army, as militia. During the Revolution, they had fought, some as militia and others as regular troops of the Army of the United States of America, along side the French Army, against both Tory Militia, Regular British and German troops.

They also knew that if in the future that our *Constitution* was not interpreted according to the history in which it was drafted, we would not have a proper understanding of the original intent of our founding fathers, or in the words of James Madison, primary author and supreme expert on the *Constitution*:

*"do not separate text from historical background. If you do, you will have perverted and subverted the Constitution, which can only end in a distorted bastardized form of illegitimate government."*



## THE MILITIA IN FOREIGN NATIONS

The militia is not new or unique to America. There are many nations who have had both good and bad experiences with the militia.

In current Croatia, Bosnia-Herzegovina, and Yugoslavia, we have seen that it has been by and through the militia that Croatia gained its independence, Bosnia would have been overrun by the regular forces of Yugoslavia without a militia, and Yugoslavia would be under attack from a foreign nation if it were not for a nearly one million man armed militia.

In Iraq, there exist two separate militia forces, one in the North, and one on the South. Currently the United States, and United Nations, are in the process of helping those militia maintain peace and security from their own country and President from attacking them. If it were not for the militia of the Kurds and Suni Muslims in Iraq, it is a documented fact that the nation in which they live would be practicing a genocidal war upon them. The militia of the Kurds and Suni is the only thing that stands between them and death.

In Greece, Rome and Israel, a militia was used for many years. However, as these nations passed into time and history, they all went away from the concept of a militia as the security backbone, to a standing army, and finally to either a king or emperor who had total control over the military just as the National Guard Act does currently in the United States. The result is obvious, Greece, Rome and Israel all passed into oblivion.

## NATIONAL GUARD vs THE MILITIA

Most Americans today believe that The National Guard is the Militia reserved to the states in the State Constitutions and the *Constitution of the United States of America*. Nothing could be further from the truth.

To begin with, the National Guard did not even exist in 1775, 1787, 1791 or even all of the 1800s. It was created by Congress

as the Act of January 21, 1903, known by the name of its sponsor as the "The Dick Act". In fact, the 1982 Subcommittee on the *Constitution* of the Senate Judiciary Committee, says this:

"That the National Guard is not the 'militia' referred to in the Second Amendment is even clearer today. Congress had organized the National Guard under its power to 'raise and support armies' and not its power to 'Provide for organizing, arming and disciplining the militia.' The modern National Guard was specifically intended to avoid status as the constitutional militia, a distinction recognized by 10 U.S.C. 311(a)."

Also the arms and ammunition, etc., of the National Guard are owned and controlled by the government, not by "the people" as clearly stipulated in the Second Amendment.

In 1913 as the potential for war in Europe began to be taken seriously, President Wilson enacted the Reserve Officer Training Act, and put with colleges small military units that were to train officers for the reserve forces of the U.S. Army. In 1916, when the war was then in full bloom, Teddy Roosevelt asked Wilson for a commission as a General, and volunteered to raise a militia army, just as he did in the Spanish-American War, and lead it into battle in Europe, as he did in Cuba. Wilson reacted as any cold blooded politician would, and eliminated the militia in the United States, unilaterally, on June 3 with U.S. Code, Title 32, which completely altered the definition of the militia and its service, who controlled it, and what it was. Without knowing it or realizing it, title 32 violated every article and section of the *Constitution* and the Second Amendment. For instance the law:

\* Made the National Guard part of the Armed Forces of the United States.

\* Made the National Guard "federally recognized," instead of state recognized.

\* Active duty was now at the discretion of the U.S. military, not by call out of governor of legislature.

\* Finances the National Guard from the U.S. Treasury.

\* The Guard is placed under the direct command of the "staff corps of the Army as the Secretary of the Army may authorize." Thus also placing them under the direct command of the Secretary of the Army.

\* Made the president the commanding officer of the national guard, not a president, but as the senior officer, making it a private army of the president. (32 USCS 104, c,d,e,f)

\* On July 9, 1918, the difference between National Guard and Regular Army was swept away, and became a personnel pay folder classification only, thus nationalizing the entire National Guard into the Regular standing Armies of the United States.

\* If the state does not conform to the law, all money to the state may be withheld by order of the president. (Section 108)

And in Section 110, finally puts the nail in the coffin of every principle of freedom and liberty in America with:

\* "The President shall prescribe regulations, and issue orders necessary to organize, discipline, and govern the National Guard."

thus, making the president a dictator over the very people that were thought by the Founding Fathers to be the last vestiges of hope in keeping and maintaining the vigil against tyranny, oppression and a dictatorship.

### STATE REACTION

Each state was forced to quickly comply to new law, or risk loss of funding, aid, and support from the federal government. In Montana, the legislature responded with Title 10, Military Affairs and Disaster and Emergency Services, which states in 10-1-104 MCA: Federal regulations to govern.

"Federal laws and regulations, forms, precedents, and usages relating to and governing the armed forces of the United States and militia, including The Uniform code of Military Justice, shall, insofar as they are applicable and not inconsistent with the constitution of this state, apply to and govern the military forces of this state, including all members of the National Guard on active duty within the state as active duty guard/ reserve (AGR) personnel under Title 32, U.S.C."

Other states quickly capitulated, with Massachusetts being the last, in the 1950s. Besides the State of Montana stating that the federal rules and regulations were to be in compliance with the state constitution they also reserved to themselves by definition and organization a remnant of the militia. In title 10-1-104 they provided:

"Classes of militia. The classes of the militia are:

(1) the organized militia, which consists of the National Guard and the Montana home guard;

(2) the unorganized militia, which consists of the members of the militia who are not members of the organized militia."

They divided the militia into two classes, the organized militia which consists of the National Guard and the Montana Home Guard, both of these must follow all rules and regulations of the federal government. The second class of militia is the unorganized militia. The unorganized militia is made up of all able-bodied citizens of this state who are not members of the organized and as such are not recognized or supported by the federal government, therefore, the unorganized militia conforms with "Militia" as provided for in the second amendment.

### MILITIAS THAT HAVE BEEN DISBANDED

What has happened in nations where the militia once existed and then was disbanded. We do not hear of little East Timor, who, by the power of a militia overthrew a central government oppressive to the right of the people, and was backed by the foreign nation of Indonesia. When they won the war, the militia was disbanded, and weapons collected. In three months, In-

onesia attacked, with the aid of the United States, and captured and annexed East Timor, as a nation it no longer exists. **Enough Said!**

Is this a unique example? No. The loss of militia organization to the civilian populace has always been followed by a change in government. We can look at the examples of Poland, after World War II, and the extensive role that militia, called partisans, played in the freeing of that nation from the grasp of Hitler's Germany, and after the war the government ended the militia, and began regulations on the kind of arms the citizens could possess. The result was that two years later, a backroom revolution brought Poland into the family of Communist nations. Nor is Poland an isolated example, Czechoslovakia followed the experience, as did Hungary, Romania, and Yugoslavia who had the largest militia armies at the close of the war.

In the cases of the communist takeovers, the governments themselves precipitated the crises to subvert the people and eliminate the militia within each nation. It was not that the people themselves could not own a weapon, even up until its formal demise you could own a shot gun or hunting rifle in the Soviet Union. Italy, Germany, all of the communist nations have gun control laws that allow the citizen to keep arms. What all of those nations have eliminated was the ability to be organized and bare the arms. In each and every one of the communist nations there was a backroom take over of the central governments, the elimination of organizations and leadership that would have allowed for a militia or any kind of training and preparation was eliminated prior to the political haggling that brought down the free government to be replaced with the socialist government.

### THE BRADY BILL

Handgun Control, Inc., was founded by Sarah Brady to lead in the legislation of the disarming of America. Sarah Brady is not for the rights of Americans, she is a Socialist through and through. In her own words she states:

*"Our task of creating a SOCIALIST America can only succeed when those who would resist us have been TOTALLY DISARMED."*

(emphasis added)

Who would oppose Mrs. Brady in her task? The Militia. Remember Thomas Jefferson's words that the primary purpose of the second amendment was to ensure that Americans as a last resort would be able to defend themselves against a tyrannical government.

Also, Sarah Brady was awarded by special lobbyist organizations to the tune of \$250,000 for getting the Brady Bill passed.

### MILITIA VERSUS ARMS

Many feel that it is too much to have a militia, that we need to just settle for the possession of arms, or that a militia is too militaristic sounding and out of date. Has it been out of date for Bosnia, Croatia, the Kurds, Suni? A gun and a few hundred rounds of ammunition? This is not the concept of the Founding Fathers and the purpose and level of preparation of the militia. The militia, under the second amendment, is to be able to bare arms, meaning to use them in a military confrontation, not just pack them around the house, yard or forest. To stand on the second amendment means that you are willing, able, and have desires of belonging to a militia, to whom the right of keeping and bearing arms is guaranteed.

The security of a free state is not found in the citizens having guns in the closet. It is found in the citizenry being trained, prepared, organized, equipped and lead properly so that if the government uses its force against the citizens, the people can respond with a superior amount of arms, and appropriately defend their rights.

The framers had learned that the regular Army would not protect the rights of the people when the bureaucracy or a truant went mad with power. It was not the army, or the bureaucratic officials, members of parliament or Governors who made up the

Revolutionary militia, Continental Congress, or Committees of Correspondence that started the war to protect the rights of man. It was John Q. Public--the common man. Thus, the right of the people to keep and bears is the essential element of a well regulated militia, which is the right of a free state for its defense and security.

Our government by passing these Crime Bills and the Brady Bill have shown us that they are attempting to disarm the militias of the several states. With the National Guard belonging to the Armed Forces of the United States the several states will have lost their power to protect and defend the citizens and property of their state.

It is not enough to have a gun, it takes knowing how to use it, when, and who you can trust and rely upon.

The lessons of history should not be lost on us. History if not studied is bound to be repeated. Its up to us to know and appreciate what our Founding Fathers gave us, and how hard they had to study to give it to us.

If the army has control of the militia, the militia will be obedient to the command of the army, which is in the command of government. If the militia is independent and viable, then only laws which are right and just will come forth from the government, keeping the populace supportive and loyal to the government. To balance the military power of the nation, with the might of the militia, will put at odds any scheme by government officials to use the force of the government against the people. Therefore, when the codes and statutes are unjust for the majority of the people, the people will rightly revolt, and the government will have to acquiesce without a shot being fired, because the militia stands vigilant in carrying out the will of the people in defense of rights, liberty and freedom.

The purpose of government is in the protection of the rights of the people, when it does not accomplish this, the militia is the crusader who steps forward, and upon it rests the mantle of defense of the rights of the people.

The United States of America, formerly a Republic, now hangs in the balance. We can leave our fate in the hands of corrupted, self serving, foreign mercenaries, trust our fate to their decisions, which are fostered by agencies of our government and private corporations in its employ, denying us the freedom to "keep and bare arms", which is "necessary to the security of a free State", or we can return to the original intent of our Founding Fathers (who bled and died for this country), in the defense of our God given unalienable rights, protected by the *Constitution*, and guaranteed to us as citizens, by the Second Amendment.

Put simply, one cannot believe in the Right to keep and bear arms without believing in the "*Militia*".

### YOUR CHOICE: FREEDOM OR SLAVERY

"The security of a state wholly depends upon this, the good graces of the citizens upon whose back it rests. When the individual citizen no longer takes an active part in the defense of his nation, that nation is soon to fall."

\* \* \* \* \*

M.O.M.  
C/O P.O. Box 1486  
Noxon, Montana 59853

(406)847-2246

### THE MILITIA OF MONTANA, SANDERS COUNTY, UNIT ALPHA RULES AND REGULATIONS

We, the able-bodied Citizens of Sanders County, of the State of Montana, in Order to fulfill our Duty as members of the unorganized Militia of the State of Montana, in the most efficient manner, and to further the attached Declaration, do hereby establish these Rules and Regulations for Unit Alpha of the unorganized Militia of Montana, in Sanders County.

CHAPTER I  
RANK AND STRUCTURE

1. Unit Leadership. The leadership of the Unit shall consist of a Commander, supported by Officers, the number and rank of which will be required by the Structure of this Unit.

2. Appointment of Officers.

a. The Unit commander shall be chosen by unanimous voice by the members of the Unit. If a Commander can not achieve unanimous voice of the members who shall serve under his command, dissatisfied members of Unit Alpha may resign from Unit Alpha, for the purpose of forming a separate and independent Unit in Sanders County as another volunteer organization, within Sanders County, for the purpose of supporting the unorganized "Militia of Montana."

b. Officers shall be chosen by the Unit Commander, which shall be sustained by two-thirds vote of men who shall serve under his command.

3. Uniform. The uniform of the Unit shall consist of Blue Jeans and a Gray (medium shade) shirt, with exceptions to be based upon the need of the Unit and its purpose and location of service.

4. Conformity with Organized Militia. The Unit shall conform as closely as possible to the rank and structure of the organized Militia of the State of Montana without violating 10-1-614 of the MCA, but if the Unit becomes engaged in active services of the State of Montana, Unit Alpha shall then be organized into such ranks as conforms to the branch of service of the organized militia, which they are in service with.

5. Officers. Officers shall receive a Rank that would be applicable to the number of men under his command and/or his type of service in the Unit.

6. Selection of New Officers.

a. The selection of new officers shall be made by appointment of the Unit Commander and with the concurrence of two-thirds of the men who shall serve under his command.

b. Replacement of the Unit Commander shall require a unanimous vote by all members of the Unit and such replacement shall be a man who has served in the Unit for a minimum of one year.

7. New Members. New members may join the Unit by:

a. Age. The qualifications for service shall be all able-bodied Citizens of the State of Montana, inhabiting the County of Sanders, who have obtained the age of 20 or older, in no case may this be waived for youth younger than 18.

b. Reading the Declaration and Covenant. Having the Declaration read to them, they shall state to the Officer reading the Declaration that they agree and support such document; the new member shall also declare his support and loyalty to the Unit and them by a vote of three-fourths affirmation by the Unit, the Unit Commander shall accept such membership; the new member is then presented to the Unit, where all members sustain him in full brotherhood. Upon acceptance as a member of the Unit, the new member shall be enlisted with the covenant of service as follows:

"I (state name) shall faithfully execute the constitutional laws of the Union of the United States of America, and the State of Montana, to the best of my ability; to protect, defend and uphold the Constitution of the United States of America and the State of Montana against all enemies foreign and domestic."

CHAPTER II  
TAKING UP ARMS

1. Call-Out. The Unit, shall send a representative to appear before the Sheriff, and the County Commissioners, with a letter of greetings and notice of ability to serve.

a. The Unit may not be called into service without the sustaining vote of the Unit. (See Part 4 of this Chapter.)

b. The Unit may not be used against the unarmed citizens of the State of Montana, nor against armed Citizens in defense of the Constitutions of the State of Montana and of the United States of America.

c. The Unit may not be used against the police or governmental authority within the State of Montana, except by call out by the representative authority of the government, with the sustaining vote of the Unit, and only after such determination has been made, justified, and notice delivered to such violating entity, and then only for the crimes of violation of their oath of office, and such sections or articles of the Constitution of the United States of America and of this State as may apply.

d. Only the Unit Commander, the Governor of the State of Montana, the County Commissioners of Sanders County or the Sheriff of Sanders County may call the Unit into service, with the exceptions listed in Chapter VII, part 1, Section d.

2. Taking Up Arms. At the point of extremis, where-in the Unit is called up by the Unit Commander to exercise the right of defense, it shall be only for the protection of the lives, families and properties of the Citizens of the State of Montana. The unalienable right of maintaining and protecting the Constitution of the United States of America, the constitution of the State of Montana and the form of government guaranteed to us by our founding fathers, shall always be a viable right of calling out the Unit and the bearing of arms against all enemies foreign and domestic.

3. Moral conflict. No member of the Unit shall be compelled to serve in a conflict which he can not morally support in his heart with all of his might and strength. No member shall be forced to take up arms that is otherwise unwilling to do so. There shall be no penalty towards any member so unwilling, except he shall be released from any authority, status, or service with the Unit.

4. Sustaining the Conflict. At the time of the "call to arms", each man shall verbally sustain such call, to his immediate Officer, and in the roll call, "all voices present" shall be presented to the Unit Commander as unanimous for the impending action and service.

5. Lawful Call-out to Service. The Unit may be called immediately into service by the Sheriff's office, a judge of competent jurisdiction, or other political office, with the Unit Commander's concurrence, to protect the rights of the citizens where time does not permit the lengthy approval process.

6. Assistance and aid requested from other Units. Upon request for assistance and aid in the form of a Call-out to this Unit from another Unit, located within the State of Montana, the Unit Commander shall immediately call for a voice affirmation from the Unit Members. Upon a unanimous vote of all Unit Members and the concurrence of the Unit Commander, the Unit shall provide the assistance and aid requested.

7. Service outside the State Boundaries. The Unit may Not be used outside the state boundaries, except in times of invasion of the State of Montana or one of the several States of the Union; or in Regular United States Army, or Navy units without the unanimous approval of the Unit members, Unit Commander, as well as permission of the Governor and majority note of the Sanders County Commissioners.

### CHAPTER III OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

1. Terms of Commission. The Unit Commander and his Officers shall serve for a term of two years, except in times of general call-out, when continuity of the Unit may not be maintained. No Unit Commander or Officer shall serve for more than two consecutive terms in his present position.

2. Loss of commission.

a. Unit Commander. The Unit Commander shall lose his commission upon leaving the Unit, or for conduct unbecoming an Officer as determined by a vote of three-fourths of the members of the Unit.

b. Officers. An Officer shall lose his commission upon leaving the Unit, or for conduct unbecoming an Officer as determined by a vote of two-thirds of the members of the Unit.

3. Disobedience of Orders. The penalty for disobedience of a Lawful order of a superior shall be grounds for dismissal from the Unit.

4. Removal from Unit. A member may be removed from Unit Alpha by a vote of two-thirds of the Unit.

5. Fair Hearing. No member, regardless of position, may be removed from Unit Alpha without a fair hearing determining the validity of the charges and/or allegations brought against him.

6. Pay and Allowances.

a. Pay. The Unit shall consist of members who are all volunteers and there shall be no paid positions.

b. Uniforms. Responsibility and cost of all uniforms shall be that of each member.

c. Equipment. Responsibility and cost of all personal equipment shall be that of each member.

d. Exceptions. Upon request by a member to the Unit Commander for assistance in procuring a uniform and/or equipment, the Unit Commander shall call for a vote from the Unit. Upon availability will such request be granted.

#### CHAPTER IV FUNDING AND PROPERTY

1. Funding.

a. Dues. The Unit shall operate by the dues required from each member.

b. Donations. The Unit will accept donations. However, The Unit shall not accept donations which would place any obligation upon The Unit.

c. Federal, State and/or Local Funding, Grants, Loans, etc. The Unit shall not accept any type of funding from any political entity, except in times of general call out. No interference by the federal government shall be tolerated.

2. Property.

a. Private. No property shall be used by the Unit without written consent of the lawful owner.

b. Unit. Upon a unanimous vote and if funds are available, the Unit may purchase property (real and/or personal) for the use of the Unit.

3. Debt. At no time will the Unit go into debt. At no time will the Unit accept any donations in the form of funding or property (personal or real) from any member or non-member, unless that donation is free from all indebtedness.

#### CHAPTER V ASSOCIATION

1. Association. This Unit shall provide support and information to other Units within the unorganized "Militia of Montana" for the most efficient accomplishment of the several Units, to whatever extent deemed appropriate regarding its mission and purpose.

2. Dues. Each member of this Unit shall render to the Unit a \$20.00 application fee at joining, and \$5.00 per month for the administrative costs, supplies and equipment of the Unit.

3. Civil Crimes. Commission of crimes against the constitution of the State of Montana and/or the Constitution of the United States of America shall be grounds for a hearing to determine the continued status of membership within the Unit.

4. Discipline: Rules and Regulations. The rules and regulations governing the discipline of this Unit shall be made by the Unit Commander, in consultation with his Officers, and with two-thirds majority vote of the members of the Unit.

## CHAPTER VI LAW AND JUSTICE

1. Sustaining Law. The Unit shall, at all times, sustain and support all of the Laws that are not in contradistinction to the Constitution of the United States of America and the Constitution of the State of Montana and the Laws of Nature (see Article VI, Par. 2, Constitution of the United States of America).

2. Justice. The Unit shall, at all times, be interested in fairness and justice. No member shall at any time exercise extortion, force, coercion or intimidation in receiving help or aid in his Unit's cause of efforts. No man shall ever receive into himself a personal emolument or benefit that is not available to all, not a reward or recompense for service or loss.

3. Code of Conduct. Members of the Unit shall always be under the authority of, and be subject to, the penalties of the Constitutional laws of the land and shall also be subject to the highest of moral standards, and when in the status of being called up as a member of a the Organized Militia, all applicable rules and regulation of the Uniform Code of Military Justice, will apply.

## CHAPTER VII GENERAL PROVISIONS

1. Cooperation with Civil Authorities.

a. The Unit will at all times be respectful of the Rights of the citizens of this state, and respective of the civil authorities wherein it serves.

b. It is the responsibility and duty of every member of this Unit, and all officers who direct them, to NOT perform any action which is injurious to the rights, life, liberty, or property, of the citizens of the State of Montana without due and just cause for the defense of the State of Montana and/or the United States of America, in the spirit and letter of the Constitutions of the aforementioned entities, and in upholding the aforesaid rights, life, liberty and property of all the citizens therein.

c. Put Down Insurrections. The Unit shall be used to suppress insurrection against the laws of the State of Montana and/or the County of Sander which are held to be Constitutional under the Constitution of the State of Montana and/or the Constitution of the United States of America.

d. Repel Invasion of Armed Force of Men. The Unit may be called into service by any law enforcement officer, government official of the city, county of state, or any private citizen who directly observes an armed force of men within the State of Montana who are not authorized to assemble within the state by the Constitution of the State or the laws held secure thereunder.

e. Provides for Domestic Tranquility. The Unit may be used to insure domestic tranquility in the performance of service necessary to maintain the same: such as at times of earthquakes or other natural or man made disasters which would inhibit the ability of civil authorities to maintain the peace and in such service as is necessary to secure the safety, peace and just laws of the state under the Constitution of the State.

f. Sections c, d and e of this chapter shall be subject to Chapter II, Part 5 of these Rules and Regulations.

2. Enforcement of Rules and Regulations. The Unit Commander shall be responsible for enforcing these Rules and Regulations of Unit Alpha, to the best of his ability.



Assembled

\_\_\_\_\_, February \_\_\_\_\_, 1994

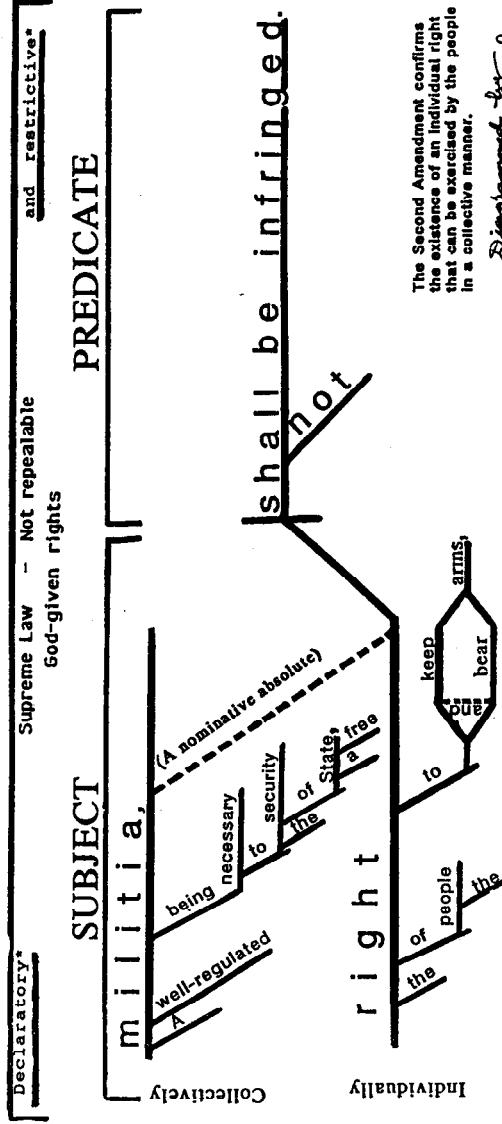
Members Present

\_\_\_\_\_  
Interim Unit Commander

Note: If you would like more information on how to set up the actual grassroots network that you will need for instituting this action, please contact us immediately.

# THE COMMAND IN THE SECOND AMENDMENT OF THE BILL OF RIGHTS

\*...the sentence means that the people are the militia...\*



The Second Amendment confirms the existence of an individual right that can be exercised by the people in a collective manner.

A.C. BROCKI, teacher of Advanced English, a foremost expert in grammar, former Senior Editor for Houghton Mifflin.

and it proves that the people have the right that is mentioned.

\*The Preamble to the Bill of Rights reads as follows:

The Conventions of a number of the States having, at the time of their adopting the Constitution, expressed a desire, in order to prevent misconstruction or abuse of its powers, that further declaratory and restrictive clauses should be added: And as extending the ground of public confidence in the Government, will best insure the beneficent ends of its Institution:

INTERPRETING THE MEANING & PURPOSE OF THE  
SECOND AMENDMENT

by Bernadine Smith

*Editor's note: The following discussion is a continuation of material in the previous chapter.*

The framers of the *Constitution* were quite skilled in the use and drafting of the English language. By putting the militia at the forefront of the sentence which composes the Second Amendment of the Bill of Rights, they stressed the importance of the collective use of the right to arms. The collective use has equal status with the individual aspects of this absolute right.

When the 1787 *Constitution* was ready to be submitted to the governors of the states for ratification, Patrick Henry, the immortal voice for liberty, lectured daily against it in the Virginia State House for three weeks, criticizing the *Constitution*, warning that it had been written "as if only good men will take office!" He asked what they would do "when evil men took office!" "When evil men take office, the whole gang will be in collusion," he declared, "and they will keep the people in utter ignorance and steal their liberty by ambushade!" (Entrapment from a concealed position.)

Henry asked, "What resistance could be made if the people have no guns?" "Your laws on treason are a sham and a mockery because of their mutual implication." He told them that a major reason for objecting to the *Constitution* was that "it does not leave us the means for defending our rights or waging war against tyrants!" "This *Constitution* will trample on your fallen liberty!" he declared. Henry warned that the new federal government was being given "too much money and too much power" and that it would end up consolidating all power unto itself, converting us "into one solid empire." Among other things, one of the areas he felt needed modification and limitation was the use of the treaty power, an area in which he forecast that

"the president would lead in treason." His fervor and graphic description of "execrable tyranny" which would befall the people if they could not take arms against evil men who might take office, placed Patrick Henry in the fore-front of the effort to protect the natural rights of the people. He wanted the immediate opening of another Constitutional Convention to strengthen particular areas in the *Constitution*. That suggestion not being workable, he said, "The least you can do is guard it with a Bill of Rights!"

Young James Madison saw no need for a Bill of Rights since the new federal government was to exercise only those powers which were delegated to them. Henry said, "Let Mr. Madison tell me when did liberty ever exist when the sword and the purse were given up from the people? Unless a miracle shall interpose, no nation ever did, nor ever can retain its liberty after the loss of the sword and the purse." At first Madison could not envision the possibility of tyranny happening under this *Constitution*. Madison was blocked from taking a seat in the first Senate. That blow to one who had been the secretary of the Constitutional Convention caused him to re-think the probability of the danger. His promise to follow through with a proposed Bill of Rights garnered support for him to take a seat in the first House of Representatives. So it was that the Bill of Rights, palladium of man's natural rights, was finalized on Dec. 15, 1791 and it became the unrevokable and superior part of the *Constitution*. Patrick Henry placed all his hopes upon the vigilance of the people of the future to protect the liberty that he helped win in the War for Independence by their standing behind the Bill of Rights, forbidding any infringement or curtailment of not only the Second Amendment, but the sworn oath taken "to support and defend the *Constitution*".

Thomas Jefferson, our 3rd president, supported the idea of a Bill of Rights, confirming the authority of the people by saying: "The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves against tyranny in government." May the words Patrick Henry spoke always be heeded through all the ages to come, as he cautioned: "Guard with jealous attention the public liberty. Suspect every-

one who approaches that jewel! Unfortunately, nothing will preserve it but *downright force* and *whenever you give up that force, you are inevitably ruined!*"

## MILITIA OF MONTANA

### DECLARATION

When, in the course of human events, it becomes necessary for the Citizens of this State, to exercise their right to protect and defend their lives, families, property and the right of this State to be free and independent, a decent respect to the opinions of mankind requires that they should declare the causes which impel them to exercise their 2nd Amendment rights, which are guaranteed and protected by the *Constitution of the United States of America*.

We hold these truths to be self-evident; that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness (property). That to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed. The history of the present federal government is a history of the establishment of absolute power and control over the citizen's of the State of Montana, and likewise, the rest of the several states of the union. To prove this, let facts be submitted to a candid world.

### TRAIN OF ABUSES

("The *Declaration of Independence* of 1776" was used as the outline for the following "Train of Abuses". Present day examples and connotations have been added.)

The present federal government has bribed the several states and their local governments into obeying their rules and regulations (which are contrary to the Constitution of the State of Montana and the *Constitution of the United States of America*) or they would withhold any grants and/or funds to said governments (do this or else);

For deteriorating our abilities to trade with one another without federal intervention, manipulation and control;

For imposing taxes on us without our consent;

For depriving us, in many cases, of the benefits of trial by jury (all tax fore-closures) and the disadvantage deprived of proper defense;

For quartering large bodies of armed foreign troops among us and protecting them, by mock trials, from punishment for any murders which they have committed on the innocent inhabitants (Weaver, Waco, etc.) of these free and independent states;

The federal government has erected a multitude of new offices, and sent hither swarms of officers to harass our people and eat out their substance; often these officers being under foreign control and finance;

The federal government has given it's consent to agencies who have unconstitutionally plundered our homes, ravaged our property, burned our homes, and destroyed the lives of our people as well as murdering innocent citizens of the United States.

For endeavoring to take away our charters, abolishing our most valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our government, which our Founding Fathers bled and died for; without the consent of the governed, which is their right as free and independent citizens;

The federal government has rendered the several states defenseless by taking away their militia from them (incorporated same in the national army), and is now in the process of disarming the unorganized militia by laws which are unconstitutional and detrimental to a free and independent State, thus, rendering the several states to all the dangers of invasion and convulsions from without as well as from within;

In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms; to the judiciary, the legislative

and the executive branches of this present government; our repeated petitions have been answered only by repeated injury.

Nor have we remained silent to our fellow citizens. We have warned them from time to time of the usurpations and travesties that this present federal government has done to them and continues to do to them; Some have listened; Some have not;

This present federal government has, by its actions, declared war upon its citizens;

As our fellow citizens have not consented to altering or abolishing the form of government guaranteed to us through the *Constitution of the United States of America* and the Constitution of the State of Montana, we, therefore, the able-bodied citizens of the State of Montana, do, by and through the authority of the citizens of the State of Montana and the citizens of the several States united, have the right to protect and defend our lives, families, property and the right of the State of Montana to be a free and independent State, in the form our Founding Fathers enacted for our use;

### THE FEDERALIST PAPERS

No. 28 **Hamilton** The militia is a voluntary force not associated or under the control of the state except when called out; a permanent or long standing force would be entirely different in make-up and call.

No. 46 **Madison** The highest number to which a standing army can be carried in any country does not exceed one hundredth part of the number of the souls, or one twenty-fifth part of the number able to bear arms. This proportion would not yield, in the United States, an army of more than twenty-five or thirty thousand men. To these would be opposed a militia amounting to near half a million of citizens with arms in their hands, officered by men chosen from among themselves, fighting for their common liberties and united and conducted by governments possessing their affection and confidence. It may well be doubted whether a militia thus circumstanced could ever be

conquered by such a proportion of regular troops. Besides the advantage of being armed, forms a barrier against the enterprises of ambition, more insurmountable than any which a simple government of any form can admit to. The governments of Europe are afraid to trust the people with arms. If they did, the people would certainly shake off the yoke of tyranny, as Americans did. Let us not insult the free and gallant citizens of America with the suspicion that they would be less able to defend the rights of which they would be in actual possession than the debased subjects of arbitrary power would be to rescue theirs from the hands of their oppressors.

No. 69 **Hamilton** The president, and government, will only control the militia when a part of them is in the actual service of the federal government, else, they are independent and not under the command of the president or the government. The state would control the militia, only when called out into the service of the state, and then the governor would be commander in chief where enumerated in the respective state constitution.

### AUTHORITY

### CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

#### Article I, Section 8. Powers granted Congress

#15. **Calling Out Militia.** To provide for calling forth the Militia to execute the Laws of the Union, suppress Insurrection and repel Invasions;

#16. **Regulating Militia.** To provide for organizing, arming, and disciplining, the Militia, and for governing such Part of them as may be employed in the Service of the United States reserving to the States respectively, the Appointment of the Officers, and the authority of training the Militia to the discipline prescribed by Congress;

Article II, Section 2.  
Powers of the President

1. Military Power; Executive Departments; Reprieves and Pardons. The President shall be Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States, and of the Militia of the several States, when called into the actual Service of the United States;

Amendment II.  
Right to Keep and Bear Arms

People Retain Rights to a Militia. A well regulated Militia, being necessary to the security of a free State, the right of the people to keep and bear Arms, shall not be infringed.

Amendment IX.  
Enumeration of Rights

Certain Rights Retained by the People. The enumeration of certain rights, shall not be construed to deny or disparage others by the people.

Amendment X.  
Reservation of Rights

Rights Reserved to State or People. The powers not delegated to the United States by the *Constitution*, nor prohibited by it to the States, are reserved to the States respectively, or to the people.

The *Constitution of the United States of America* is to be interpreted by the intent of the writers of the *Constitution*, at the time it was written, as per James Madison, primary author and supreme expert on the *Constitution*:

"do not separate text from historical background. If you do, you will have perverted and subverted the *Constitution*, which can only end in a distorted, bastardized form of illegitimate government."

CONSTITUTION OF THE STATE OF MONTANA

Article II, Section 3

Inalienable rights. All persons are born free and have certain inalienable rights. They include the right to a clean and healthful environment and the rights or pursuing life's basic necessities, enjoying and defending their lives and liberties, acquiring, possessing and protecting property, and seeking their safety, health, and happiness in all lawful ways. In enjoying these rights, all persons recognize corresponding responsibilities.

Article II, Section 12

Right to bear arms. The right of any person to keep or bear arms in defense of his own home, person, and property, or in aid of the civil power when thereto legally summoned, shall not be called in question, but nothing herein contained shall be held to permit the carrying of concealed weapons.

Article VI, Section 13

Militia. (1) The governor is commander-in-chief of the militia forces of the state, except when they are in the actual service of the United States. He may call out any part or all of the forces to aid in the execution of the laws, suppress insurrection, repel invasion, or protect life and property in natural disasters.

(2) The militia forces shall consist of all able-bodied citizens of the state except those exempted by law.

Article II, Section 34

Unenumerated Rights. The enumeration in the constitution of certain rights shall not be construed to deny, impair, or disparage others retained by the people.

Article VI, Par. 2

*Constitution of the  
United States of America*

Law of the Land. This *Constitution*, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance thereof; and all Treaties made, or which shall be made, under the Authority of the United States, shall be the Supreme Law of the Land; and the Judges in every State shall be bound thereby, and anything in the Constitution or Laws of any State to the Contrary notwithstanding.

DUTY

"Nothing will ruin this country if the people themselves undertake its safety. Nothing will save it if they leave it in any hands but their own."

-- *Daniel Webster*

"As Americans, we cannot but believe that our political creed goes down in its foundations to the solid rock of truth... Thus the DUTY rests today, more heavily than ever, upon each American citizen to make good to the world those principles upon which this government was built."

-- *Winston Churchill*

"When governments fear the people there is liberty. When the people fear the government there is tyranny." -- *Thomas Jefferson*

"A Government which will turn its tanks upon its people, for any reason, is a government with a taste of blood and a thirst for power and must either be smartly rebuked, or blindly obeyed in deadly fear."

-- *John Salter*

"The strongest reason for the people to retain the right to keep and bear arms is, as a last resort, to protect themselves against tyranny in government."

-- *Thomas Jefferson*

"The only thing necessary for the triumph of evil is for good men to do nothing."

-*Edmund Burke*

INTENT

We, the able-bodied Citizen's of Montana, hold these Truths to be self-evident, that when government is instituted among men for the purpose of protecting their rights and liberties, turns against the people that empowered it, and strives to take away their rights and liberties, it is the DUTY of man to put on the cloak of liberty for the sake of protecting man-kind from government that is out of control and that has transformed itself into a Tyrant. Just as our Founding Fathers of this Country shook off their shackles of bondage, so must we.

THEREFORE, we, hereby solemnly publish and declare that as free, able-bodied Citizens of the State of Montana do hereby pledge to exercise our right to protect and defend our lives, families and properties, by and through the authority of the free people of this state and of this nation; and to further this protection, we hereby form as members of the unorganized militia of the State of Montana, a volunteer organization to be known as the "Militia of Montana \_\_\_\_\_ County, Unit \_\_\_\_\_".

*Editor's note: For more information on freedom see June 21, 1994 CONTACT for article Freedom Of The Press.*

## INDEX

- 10 U.S.C. 311(a) 189
- 1984, by George Orwell 39
- 32 USCS 104, c,d,e,f 190
- A Texan Looks at Lyndon*, by J. Evetts Haley 99
- A Thousand Days*, by Arthur Schlesinger, Jr. 30
- Abraham
  - founding patriarch of Jews and Muslims 72
  - seed of 57
- Accidental President*, by Robert Sherrill 104
- Afghanistan
  - militia active during Russian invasion 184
- Africa
  - and the International Monetary Fund 155
- Agenda 21 46
  - international law 46
- AIDS virus 64
  - and Soviets 63
- Al-Ahram*
  - article about Islam 14
- Aldrich, Nelson W.
  - and Aldrich Bill 118
- Aldrich Bill 118, 119
  - rejected during 1912 election 118
- Aliens
  - conditioning of the populace to accept 47
  - prior visits to Earth 48
- Allaire, Paul A. 177
- Amendment IX. of the *Constitution of the U.S.* and militia 212
- Amendment X. of the *Constitution of the U.S.* and militia 212
- America's Promise Broadcaster* 51
- American Friends of Bilderberg, Inc. 182
- American Near East Refugee Aid 74
- AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME* *IMMANUEL*, a Phoenix Journal
  - first Journal scribed by Dharma 18
- Andreas, Dwayne 178
- Anti-Defamation League of B'nai B'rith (ADL) 52, 75, 108
  - assault on Hatonn's ground crew 53
- Anti-Semitic 60
  - favorite trigger word of the ADL 52
- Arafat, Yassar 86
- Arias, Oscar
  - former President of Costa Rica 82
- Arms Control and Disarmament Amendments Act of 1989 45
- Army Special Forces and U.N. 176
- Army-McCarthy Hearings of 1954 103
- Article II, Section 2
  - President as Commander in Chief and militia 212
- Ashkenazim Jews
  - as opposed to Sephardim Jews 70

- Assassination of JFK
  - beneficiaries of 33
- Asset currency 148
- Asset-stripping 153
- Attila the Hun
  - and Khazars 55
- Audit of Federal Reserve 143
- Babylonian Empire 157
- Balance of trade
  - and the Federal Reserve 132
- Baltimore & Ohio Railroad 141
- Bank employees
  - government spies under FINCEN 6
- Bear arms
  - and militia 192
  - versus "bear arms" 193
- Beaty, John
  - author of *Iron Curtain Over America* 60
- Beccaria, Cesare 186
- Beesch Merkator 171
- Berlusconi Government (Italy) 164
- Bible*
  - and Jews 69
  - story of David and Goliath 73
  - version of the story of Abraham 72
- Bilderberg meeting in Helsinki, Finland June 2-5, 1994 177
  - participants 177
- Bilderbergers 11, 38
- Bill of Rights*
  - and Patrick Henry 207
- Binder, Timothy 60
  - US&P* case against Ekkers 97
- Black, Hugo 101
  - and LBJ 34
- Black Reichswehr projects 156
- Black uniforms
  - as in Waco incident 7
- Blair, Mike
  - Spotlight* correspondent 170
- Blue Beam Project 80
- Blue Helmet UN Forces
  - in Russia 160
- Bolsheviks 66
- Bosnia
  - militia 188
- Boutros-Ghali, Boutros 80
- Boyles, Nora 57
  - author of *The Garden of Aton* 67
  - research on Khazarian Jews 67
- Brady, Sarah
  - founder of Handgun Control, Inc. 192
- Brady Bill 39, 193
  - disarmament of the militia 194
- Brand, Laurie 71
- Brazen Lies About Islam*, article by Dr. Mustapha Mahmoud 14
- Brazil
  - new currency established in 4
- Brent, Jason 98
- Bretton Woods gold reserve
  - agreements 155
- British Empire
  - of institutions and ideas 168
- British empiricism 168
- British ideology
  - dominates the world 166
- British imperialism 165
  - institutions of 168
- British Intelligence
  - and ADL 75
  - anti-Zionist factions 160

serves the interests of London 168  
British Prime Minister Lord Palmerston 82  
British royal family 163  
Bryan, William Jennings and Federal Reserve notes 124  
"Bubbles" and modern financial speculation 152  
Buckley, Tommy and Gold Certificates 4  
Bundy, McGeorge 31  
Burke, Edmund 215  
Burnham, James author of *Suicide of the West* and *The War We Are In* 108  
Bush, George and Mrs. Thatcher 161  
Panama invasion 13  
Bush crowd 161  
Byzantine Empire 166  
Cable Splicer/Garden Plot 90  
Caesar invasion of Britain 183  
Call compels an answer! 18  
Camp David replicas 12  
Canaanites 58  
Canadian alliance with U.S. 2  
Carrington, Lord Peter 161, 177  
Carter, Jimmy and Cuban refugees at Fort Chafee 174  
and FEMA 174  
and Panama Canal 13  
Cashless society and the New World Order 40  
Cassivellaunus 183  
Celestial Sons 22  
coming in the clouds 23  
Census, for detention camps and FINCEN 6  
Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) 64  
*Challenger* space shuttle 65  
Chauvinism definition 12  
Chiapas uprising of "indigenous peoples" in southern Mexico and UNDP 83  
Chief Justice of the Supreme Court Warren Commission 31  
Chosen People Jewish propaganda 59  
Chosen People of the *Bible* and Jews 59  
Chosen-Race doctrine 57  
Christians true Israelites 58  
*Christian Intelligence Scanner* 88  
City of London and associated financial institutions seat of power of British Empire 168  
Clinton, Bill 12  
accomplishments 39  
and Executive Orders 174  
and UN military forces 170  
attack by British Intelligence 161  
murder of former body guards 7  
primary assignment 40  
updating at Camp David 8  
Clinton Administration conflict with British Intelligence 160  
Russian policy 161

*Close Encounters of the Third Kind* conditioning for alien acceptance 47  
Club of Rome 44  
and 10 regions of world 90  
Code of Conduct militia 202  
Collateral switching and the Fed 142  
Collective Security Participation Resolutions 96  
Colorado and UN military vehicles 173  
Command of Hosts surrounding the enemy evil doers 48  
Committee of 17 11  
Committee of 300 11  
Committees of Correspondence 194  
Common-Law 37  
Communism and Pharisees (Jews) 58  
Socialist Fascism 66  
Communist redefinition of the term 104  
Communist campaign of enlightened terror 109  
Communist takeovers elimination of militia 192  
Concentration detention camps in America 3  
save for REAL criminal culprits 5  
Congressional Record McFadden's speech on Federal Reserve 116  
Congressman, U.S. arrest of 11  
Connally, John LBJ's Senate campaign manager 101  
Constitution of the State of Montana Article II, Sections 3, 12, and 34, and militia 213  
*Constitution of the United States of America* 37, 210  
4th Amendment, and FINCEN 6  
and *Bill of Rights* 207  
and Federal Reserve 119  
and free trade 167  
and insurrection 11  
and militia 183, 188, 206  
and Patrick Henry 206  
Article I, Section 8, militia 211  
Clinton's betrayal of 39  
interpretation according to the history in which it was drafted 187, 212  
return to 114, 148  
second amendment 40, 189, 208  
suspension under FEMA 174  
Constitutional Law 2  
regaining 11  
*CONTACT* newspaper articles by Nora Boyles on Khazarians 68  
exposure of Blue Beam Project 92  
position on insurrection 41  
Vol 6, No. 1 49  
Continental Congress 194  
Continuation of Emergency With Respect to the Federal Republic of Yugoslavia 93



Copyright  
and common law 36

Cornell University  
and Carl Sagan 79

Cosmos  
and Gold Certificates 4

Council on Foreign Relations 11,  
38, 44

Coup d'état  
assassination of JFK 33  
following death of JFK 28

Creation 18, 24

Creation as the Supreme Power 24

Creation's Law 18

Creator 18

Credit  
and the Federal Reserve System  
122

Credit Lyonnais  
collapse of 153

Crime Bills 49

disarmament of the militia 194

"Crisis Of Democracy", report of  
the Trilateral Commission 39

Croatia  
militia in 188

Currency  
of Fed 120  
sovereignty over 126

Currency exchange planned for  
July 4 weekend 94

Currency exchanges 3

Cyanide  
and Waco 91

Czar of Law Enforcement  
consolidation of DEA, ATF,  
FBI, SS 49

Czechoslovakia  
loss of militia 192

*Daily Telegraph*  
and Clinton 161  
mouthpiece of British  
Intelligence

Dall, Col Curtis B.  
author of *Israel's 5 Trillion  
Dollar Secret* 61

Day of the Lord is at hand 115

*Days of Shame*, by Charles E.  
Potter 103

Demilitarization of developing  
countries 82

De Medici, Cosimo 166

*Death of a President*, by William  
Manchester 25, 32

*Declaration of Independence of  
1776*  
and Militia of Montana 208

Degan  
assassination of 7

Depopulation  
and the New World Order 8

Deregulation  
in the international financial  
system 152

Detention centers for dissidents in  
U.S. 174  
and FINCEN 7

Dharma's role 42

Dial Press  
release of *Report From Iron  
Mountain* 44

Diem, President of South Viet  
Nam 30  
murder of 30

Disarmament of citizenry 40

Dollar  
versus Federal Reserve notes 4

Domestic tranquility  
and militia 203

Donahue, Tom  
radio talk host 76

Duty of citizens to protect  
*Constitution* 214

East Timer  
and militia 191

Eastern European Jewry  
origins of 53

Eco-Scam  
*Iron Mountain Report* 45

Economic collapse  
and *Iron Mountain Report* 45

Economics  
as a science 166  
in Russia 166

Edom (red) 58  
attempts to regain Esau's  
birthright 58  
descendants of Esau

Edomite and Japhetic "Jews" are  
NOT Israelites 59

Canaanite Jews 58  
descendants of Esau attempts to  
regain Esau's birthright  
58  
-Jews in Palestine 57

Egypt's Gamaa al-Islamiya  
(fundamentalist terrorist  
group)  
a creation of the West 15

Eisenhower, Dwight  
McCarthy character assassin  
105

Eisenhower-Johnson era 105

Ekkers  
and *US&P* case 97  
anti-Semitic accusations against  
60

Electoral coalition  
versus governing coalition 39

*Encyclopedia Britannica*  
information on Khazarians 69

*Encyclopedia Judaica* 67, 69

Energy of the universe  
used against life itself 22

Enlightened terror  
of Zionists 109

Environmental crisis  
generated by *Iron Mountain  
Report* 45

Epstein, Edward Jay  
author of *Inquest* 27

Esau 58

Espy, Mike  
and Bilderberg meeting 179

Establishment  
benefits derived from JFK  
assassination 29  
complicity in murder of Diem  
30

European bankers  
founded Federal Reserve System  
117

Evans, Rowland 26  
coauthor of *Lyndon B.  
Johnson: The Exercise  
of Power* 106

Executive Orders  
and Clinton 174  
and martial law 174

*Exploding the "Chosen People"  
Myth*, by Lt. Col. Mohr 62

Extra-extraterrestrial crisis  
devised by *Iron Mountain  
Report* 45

Extraterrestrials  
and Russia 62  
definition 48

"Fear of Islam"  
article in *World Press Review*  
14  
Federal Emergency Management  
Agency (FEMA) 89  
and July 4th takeover plans 93  
and martial law 174  
director, powers of 174  
goal is to secure martial law 90  
secret martial law programs 90  
Federal government  
chain of abuses 209  
Federal police force 44  
Federal Reserve 39  
and monopoly of U.S. currency  
127  
and rediscounting 138  
as a fencing operation 139  
examination and audit of 144  
incurs debt to be paid by US  
taxpayers 141  
parables 128  
robbery 138  
Act 119, 122  
and Aldrich Bill 120  
passage of 119  
repeal of 148  
Banks 4  
agents of the foreign central  
banks 131  
liability for Depression of  
1930's 119  
loans to member banks 136  
not government institutions  
117  
peddling the credit of the U.S.  
140  
Board  
liability for Depression of  
1930s 119

peddling the credit of the U.S.  
140  
Districts, abolishment of 148  
unsoundness of 126  
obligations of the United States  
125  
versus dollars 4  
System  
attempts to investigate 115  
most critical tool of  
Conspirators 114  
*Federalist Papers*  
and militia 210  
Fiat money 143  
Financial collapse, global 151,  
162  
Financial Crime Enforcement  
Network  
(FINCEN) 5  
and MJTF 49  
composed of foreign military  
personnel 49  
expansion of 6  
in violation of 4th Amendment  
6  
largest government run  
artificial-intelligence data  
base ever established 5  
mission 6  
trial run for a world system of  
financial tracking,  
surveillance and control 6  
troops on U.S. military bases  
49  
units 7  
Financial institutions  
criminal activities of 152  
Finland  
militia 184

Flag, U.S.  
gold fringed borders 36, 37  
Florida tomato growers  
and NAFTA 14  
Ford, Henry  
and Israelites of the *Bible* 59  
author of *The International Jew*  
59  
research on European Jews 59  
Foreign combat vehicles in U.S.  
170  
Fort, Leon 51  
Fort Chafee, Arkansas  
and armored vehicles 173  
secret detention center for  
dissidents 174  
Fort Drum, New York  
secret detention center for  
dissidents 174  
Fort Indiantown Gap, Pennsylvania  
secret detention center for  
dissidents 174  
Fortas, Abe 29  
and LBJ 34, 102  
and McCarthy 105  
and Warren Commission 31  
Free market system  
collapse of 150  
Free trade 167  
misnomer 168  
Free trade policy  
consequences in U.S. 167  
"Freedom From War, the United  
States Program for General  
and Complete Disarmament  
in a Peaceful World"  
(government report) 44  
*Freeway University*, by Mark D.  
Malone 36, 88  
Friendly fire take-outs 7

and Waco 91  
Ft. Knox  
removal of gold 111  
Fundamentalism  
of Islamic countries 15  
G-7  
meeting in Naples 4  
G-8 12  
Gaiandriana 13  
Gaidar, Yegor 78  
Gangs  
role of 43  
*Garden of Aton*, by Nora Boyles  
67  
Garrison, Jim  
and JFK assassination 33  
New Orleans District Attorney  
25  
*Genesis* 25 58  
Genocidalist-of-the-Week 79  
Germany  
and the von Schleicher  
government 156  
foreign policy of 163  
Ghengis Khan  
and Khazars 56  
"Global 2000" report  
and James G. Speth 83  
Global Demilitarization Fund 82  
Global taxation  
on pollution, income, etc. 81  
God Creator 23, 24  
God's Chosen People 52  
Gog and Magog  
and Khazars 55  
Gold  
removal from Ft. Knox  
sale by Lady Bird Johnson 111  
shipments to Germany 133  
theft of by Federal Reserve 143

value of 4  
Gold Certificates 4  
Goldwater, Barry  
and LBJ 35  
Gorbachev 66  
Goren, Rabbi Shlomo  
death threats on Arafat 86  
"Governability of Democracies"  
Trilateral Commission report  
39  
Government  
purpose of 194  
Governor  
as commander-in-chief of militia  
213  
Graham, Katherine  
Chairman of the Executive  
Committee, *Washington  
Post* 12  
Graham, Rev. Billy 16  
Greatest crime in history 147  
Green, George 51, 60  
Greene, Judge Harold  
AKA Heinz Gurnhaus 76  
and Kissinger and AT&T 76  
Gritz, Bo 60, 90  
Guardian Angels of God 23  
Gubser, Peter 74  
Gun possession outlawed in D.C.  
43  
Guns  
Hatonn's advice regarding 41  
H.R. 1495 45  
Haiti 39  
Halberstadt, Victor 177  
Ham (*Genesis* 10) 58  
Handgun Control, Inc. 192  
Haq, Mabubhul 83  
Harriman and Company  
and Hitler 156  
Hate-literature 53  
Head transplants 65  
KGB files 63  
Heavenly Hosts 22  
Henry, Patrick  
objections to *Constitution* 206  
Heritage parks  
government grab for property  
46  
Herzl, Theodor 73  
*History of the Jewish Khazars*, by  
D.M. Dunlop 68  
Hitler  
and Anglo-American bankers  
156  
Hollinger Corporation is British  
Intelligence 161  
Holocaust  
lack of truth 56  
Homeopathic healers  
New Jersey case 13  
Hoover, Herbert  
and Kreuger swindle 140  
Hoover, J. Edgar  
attacks on Eustace Mullins  
75  
Host Messengers from God  
Creator 18  
House, Colonel 123  
Federal Reserve Act 117  
Human Development Report 1994  
(U.N.) 80  
Hungary  
loss of militia 192  
Huntington, Samuel P. 39  
Ideologues 157  
three enemies of 157  
Immanuel (Jesus) 18  
*Inquest*, by Edward Jay Epstein  
27

INSLAW computer programs  
and FINCEN 49  
Insurrection 41  
and militia march on  
Washington 11  
suppression of, by militia 203  
International Admiralty Martial  
Law  
and gold fringed flag 38  
International bankers  
enslave the world 147  
International financial system 154  
based on floating exchange rate  
155  
International hard-currency  
exchange markets 153  
International monetary and  
business cartel agreements 3  
International Monetary Fund 155  
and British 167  
Internment camps through the  
National Guard and FEMA  
89  
Invasion  
and militia 203  
Iraq  
militia forces in 188  
*Iron Curtain Over America*, by  
Col. John Beaty 60, 61  
*Iron Mountain Report*  
creation of extra-terrestrial  
threat 47  
suggestions of 45  
Iron Mountain think-tank projects  
43  
*Isaiah* 2. 65  
*Isaiah* 15 58  
Islam  
alleged threat to civilization 15  
fear of 14  
lies about 14  
not a threat to Western world  
15  
principles of 16  
Islamic countries  
afflictions of 15  
Israel  
alliance against Islam 17  
based on U.N. law 57  
establishment of 72  
*Israel's 5 Trillion Dollar Secret* by  
Col. Curtis B. Dall 61  
Israeli ascent  
and predicted fall 17  
Israelite descendants of Abraham  
52  
Italian politics as a circus 164  
Italian postwar system  
parallels that of Russia 163  
Italy  
corruption of political parties  
158  
Jackson, Andrew  
and Second Bank of the U.S.  
119  
Jackson, Ronn 41  
letters on his behalf to Governor  
of Nevada 2  
proof of identity 41  
support mail 99  
Japan  
instability of financial situation  
113  
Japhetic Khazars 58  
Jefferson, Thomas 214  
Second Amendment 186, 193  
Jerusalem  
destruction of 21  
Jew  
meaning of the term 58

*Jew According to the Talmud*, by Rev. August Rohling 68  
 Jewish Dark Ages 56  
*Jewish Encyclopedia* 67, 69  
 Khazarians 55  
 Jewish influence on American life 54  
 Jewish monopolies  
   media, politics 54  
 Jews  
   control Christian seminaries and book publishing houses 59  
   hate peace 17  
   Japhetic Khazars 58  
   power depends on ignorance 56  
   rise of 17  
   trade and finance 56  
 Jews are not Biblical Israelites 52, 57, 75  
 Jews and Palestinians  
   origins of enmity between 71  
*Jews' History: Khazzar Version is a Lie*, by Stephen Shoshan (letter, Oct. 31) 70  
*John* 8:33-56 58  
*John* 10:6-27 58  
 Johnson, Lyndon B. 25, 26  
   and JFK 33  
   as Majority Leader 106  
   as master magician of the Senate 109  
   as V.P. 27  
   contest for Senator 99  
   controllers of 29  
   election to Senate 34  
   facade of conservatism 110  
   protege of FDR 110  
   redefining obscenity 104  
   role in JFK assassination 32  
 Johnson Administration 33  
 Journals (Phoenix)  
   100 written on wide range of topics 45  
   about Khazars and Holocaust 53  
 Judaism (Phariseism) 58  
 Judean  
   term 58  
 Judeo-Christian  
   oxymoronic term 60  
 Judicial system  
   and Jewish control 75  
 Kaballah 69  
 Katzenbach, Nicholas deB. 29  
   and Warren Commission 31  
 Keeler, Bob  
   author of *Toronto Star* article on Khazarians 69  
 KGB files 65  
 Khazar, Zhid (or Yid), and Jew interchangeable terms 56  
*Khazarian Hebrew Document of the Tenth Century*, by Norman Golb and Orneljan Pritsak 68  
 Khazarian Zionist non-Israelites and McCarthy 107  
   enemies status 62  
 Khazars  
   and slave trade 56  
   explanation of term 51  
   in Middle Ages 56  
   links to Gomer and Magog 57  
   merchants and usurers 55  
   not Semites 53  
 Khazar Theory 70  
 Khrushchev  
   and Bertrand Russell 159  
 Kirsch, Robert 53  
 Kissinger, Henry 12

and Clinton 161  
 Kissinger Associates in Moscow and Gorbachev 66  
 Koestler, Arthur 70  
   author of *The Thirteenth Tribe* 52, 67  
 Koran  
   predictions of 17  
   version of story of Abraham 72  
 Koranic principles  
   of Islam 15  
 Kreuger, Ivar  
   swindle of 139  
 Kurds  
   militia of 188  
 Lake, Anthony 170  
 Lane, Mark 25  
 LaRouche, Lyndon H. Jr.  
   Moscow Press Conference speech 150  
 Law vs. Admiralty Law 36  
 Laws of Creation 18  
 Legal associations  
   and Jews 75  
 Legal systems  
   need to stay within 5  
 Leibniz 166  
 Lightfoot, Jim (R-Iowa) 175  
 Littleton, Lord George 187  
 Lodge, Henry Cabot  
   and Federal Reserve 120  
 London market 155  
   dominant financial agency in the world 167  
*Los Angeles Times* 53  
*Lyndon B. Johnson: The Exercise of Power*, by Rowland Evans and Robert Novak 106  
*MacBird* 32

book and play about JFK assassination 28  
 Madison, James 187  
   and *Constitution* 207  
   primary author and supreme expert on the *Constitution* 212  
 Mahmoud, Dr. Mustapha  
   author of article in rebuttal to *Fear of Islam* 14  
 Majestic 11, 12  
   and Truman 47  
 Malone, Mark D.  
   author of *Freeway University* 36  
 Man's lack of understanding 21  
 Manchester, William 27, 29  
   author of *Death of A President* 25, 31  
 Mandela, Nelson  
   plans to assassinate 164  
 Magna Charta  
   and militia 185  
 Marines Force Recon  
   and U.N. 176  
 Mark from Michigan 88  
 Masonic Networks  
   Zionist infiltration 17  
 McCarthy, Senator Joseph R.  
   and LBJ 35, 103  
   media vilification 110  
   purge, importance of 105  
   Senate censure of 103  
   speech at Wheeling, WV 110  
 McCarthyism  
   dictionary definition 107  
 McFadden, Louis T.  
   biographical information 115  
   Federal Reserve speech 113  
   speech, text of 116

McNamara, Robert S. 29  
 Medical associations  
 and Jews 75  
 Meir, Shemul  
 deputy mayor of Jerusalem 87  
 Mellon, Andrew W. 144  
 Mexico  
 U.S. alliance with 2  
 Michigan Guard  
 mobilization against Indiana and  
 Ohio 88  
*Midlothian Mirror* 28  
 Military disarmament  
 and Clinton 40  
 Militia  
 abolishment under Wilson 189  
 and Second Amendment 183  
 calling out 211  
 change in definition 189  
 Constitution of Montana 213  
 Constitutional convention 186  
 defender of rights of the people  
 194  
 during the Revolution 187  
*Federalist Papers* No. 28, 46  
 210  
*Federalist Papers* No. 69 211  
 history of 183  
 incorporation into national army  
 209  
 independence of 194  
 march on Washington 9, 41  
 objections to 193  
 of other nations 188  
 President as Commander in  
 Chief 212  
 protection of rights 187  
 regulating 211  
 state control of 211  
 unorganized 191

versus National Guard 188  
 Militia Of Montana (M.O.M.)  
 195, 201, 215  
 Declaration 208  
 election of unit commander 196  
 rules 195  
 Militiamen  
 5 million now at ready 2  
 Mind-control  
 and FINCEN 7  
 Mississippi  
 and U.N. military vehicles 171  
 MJ-12 11  
 Mohammed  
 prophesy of Jmmanuel 19  
 Monast, Serge 5  
 Money  
 versus promise to pay money  
 128  
 Montana  
 and National Guard 190  
 and U.N. military vehicles 172  
 Morgenthau Plan 160  
 Mullins, Eustace  
 author of *Curse Of Canaan* 58  
 Multi-Jurisdictional Task Force  
 (MJTF)  
 and FINCEN 49  
 jurisdiction 490  
 Multi-Jurisdictional Task Force  
 (MJTF) Police 48  
 National Guard and confiscation  
 of weapons 88  
 Murrow, Edward R.  
 and McCarthy 105  
 Muslims  
 alleged threat to civilization 15  
 conspiracy against 14  
 religious principles 16  
 true, versus secular 15

NAFTA 39  
 and Florida tomato growers 14  
NAKED PHOENIX  
 Phoenix Journal #17 114  
 National Defense Industrial  
 Resources Preparedness  
 Executive Order 174  
 National emergency  
 takeover July 4th weekend 92  
 National Guard  
 belonging to the Armed Forces  
 of the United States 194  
 creation of 188  
 federally recognized instead of  
 state recognized 189  
 nationalized in 1918 190  
 National Guard vs the militia 188  
 National Health Security card  
 mandatory 40  
 National Monetary Association  
 118  
 National parks  
 and the New World Order 46  
 National Reserve Association Bill  
 118  
 National Security Advisor to the  
 President 170  
 and Clinton Executive Order  
 175  
 National Security Council 170  
 and Clinton Executive Order  
 175  
 National Security Decision  
 Directives  
 (NSDD) 97  
 National Security Memorandum  
 200 of Henry Kissinger 83  
 Navy Seals  
 and U.N. 176  
*New Federalist* 79

New Jersey  
 case of homeopathic healers 13  
 New World DisOrder  
 occultic symbolism of 38  
 New World Order  
 and detention camps 6  
 Plan 2000, ceremony at the  
 pyramid in Egypt 40  
 precarious position of 4  
 Newspapers  
 Jewish mouthpieces 17  
*Newsweek* 109  
 Night Train 84 90  
 Nomenklatura 77  
 Non-federal citizens 10  
*Nora's Research Corner* 67  
 North, Oliver  
 and internment camps 89  
 Novak, Robert 26  
 coauthor of *Lyndon B.  
 Johnson: The Exercise  
 of Power* 106  
*Numbers* 6:26 58  
 Obadiah 58  
 Oil price crisis of 1973-75 155  
 One World Order 4  
 Open discount market of New  
 York City 143  
 and the Federal Reserve 134,  
 138  
 "Open Letter to Ministers" 62  
 Operation Blue Beam 23  
 Oppenheimer/DeBeers crowd 164  
 Organized crime  
 and Khazarian Jews 60  
 and Russia 158  
 Orwell, George  
 author of *1984* 39  
 Oswald, Lee Harvey 25

*Ottoman Centuries*, by Lord Kinross 67  
Ozone layer 64  
and Soviet weather experiments 63  
P.L. 101-216 45  
Pace Ad Bello Merita motto of FEMA 89  
*Paleologues* 166  
Palestinians  
Israeli conflict 74  
"Pamphlet-67" 48  
Panama  
Canal treaty 13  
entry into NAFTA 13  
U.S. invasion of 13  
Panamanian Defense Force  
wiped out in 1989 invasion of Panama 13  
Parr, George 100  
Pennsylvania  
and U.N. military vehicles 173  
Perot, Ross  
New World Order plan to assassinate 38  
Persian Empire 157  
Pharisees (Jews)  
and Communism 58  
Phoenix Church Of Christ 52  
Phoenix Journal #17  
speech by Senator McFadden 114  
**PHOENIX LIBERATOR**  
articles by Nora Boyles on Khazarians 68  
Phoenix Source Distributors 76  
Pimentel, David 79  
Pleiades  
current home of Sumerian scrolls 19

Plethon, George Gemisthos  
author of the *Paleologues* 166  
Poland  
and militia partisans 192  
looting of 156  
Poliak, A.N. 53  
Professor, Medieval Jewish History, Tel Aviv University 55  
Political dissent  
an offense under the Crime Bill 49  
Population control 79  
Population reduction 81  
Potter, Charles E.  
and McCarthy 103  
Pound, Ezra 75  
Powell, G. Colin 176  
Practicing medicine without a license 13  
President of U.S.  
dictator of National Guard 190  
Presidential Decision Directive 25 (PDD-25)  
places U.S. military forces under U.N. command 175  
Presidential Review Directive 13 (PRD 13) 176  
Pressure Point 84 DOD 90  
Program trading (computerized) 152  
Programmed soldier  
identity hidden 7  
Project Iron Mountain 43  
Project Red Light  
and Area 51 48  
Project SETI (Search for Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence) 48  
Prophecies of the end days 20

Protectionism  
versus free trade 167  
*Protocols of the Elders of Zion*  
denials of 44  
*Proverbs* 4:7 170  
Public Law 87-297 44  
Pugwash policy 159  
Railroad flatcars bearing Russian military vehicles 170  
Rambouillet agreements 155  
Reconstruction Finance Corporation 136, 142  
Reds  
term refers to Esau-Edom 58  
Reichsbank  
and Fed 120  
"Report From Iron Mountain On The Possibility And Desirability Of Peace" 44  
Reserve Officer Training Act (ROTC) 189  
Resolution Trust Corporation (RTC) 52, 142  
*Revelation* 2:9 59  
*Revelation* 3:12 58  
Revolution (a turning about of direction) 11  
Revolutionary militia 194  
REX 82 Bravo 90  
REX 84 Alpha 90  
Right to arms  
individual and collective 206  
Right to Financial Privacy Act  
amendment to, and FINCEN 6  
Rio de Janeiro environmental summit 46  
Rockefeller, David  
and Clinton 39  
Romania  
loss of militia 192

Roosevelt, Theodore 118  
Root, Elihu  
and Federal Reserve Act  
denunciation 122  
Rostow, Walt Whitman 29  
advisor to Johnson 109  
Rothschilds 163  
Rovere, Richard 27  
Rowland, Tiny 164  
Rusk, Dean 29, 32  
Russell, Bertrand 159  
Russia  
and the internationalists 156  
prospects for civil war 160  
scientific potential 151  
Russian banking system 153  
Russian economy  
asset stripping 153  
Russian machine-tool sector 162  
Russian Revolution  
and Federal Reserve 117  
S.J. RES. 69  
Agenda 21 46  
S.J. RES. 112 96  
Salter, John 214  
Satloff, Robert 71  
Schlesinger, Arthur Jr. 27, 30  
Scientific-military-aerospace  
technology of the former  
Soviet Union 162  
Scowcroft, Brent 181  
Second Amendment  
meaning and purpose 206  
purpose 42, 186  
Second Bank of the United States  
and Andrew Jackson 119  
downfall of 119  
Secretary of the Army  
and National Guard 190  
Secular civilization 16

Secularists  
   imposition of values upon  
     Muslims 16  
 Seljuk Turks 166  
 Senate's condemnation of  
   McCarthy  
     consequences of 106  
 Sephardim Jews  
   as contrasted to Ashkenazim  
     Jews 70  
*Shalom-Salaam*  
   *A Resource for Jewish-Muslim*  
     *Dialogue* 72  
 Sharon, Areil 87  
 Shelburne, Lord 167  
 Sherrill, Robert, author of *The*  
   *Accidental President* 102  
 Shock therapy on Russia 161  
 Shriver, Sargent 25, 29  
 Shudlick 76  
 Simpson, O.J.  
   plight of 3  
 Simpson hearings  
   distraction 92  
 Smith, Adam  
   author of *Wealth of Nations* 166  
 Smith, Bernadine  
   Second Amendment article 206  
 Socialized Fascism (Soviet  
   Communism) 109  
 Socialized Medicine 39  
 Solzhenitsyn  
   denunciation of Zhirinovskiy 78  
   in Russia 78  
 Somalia 39  
 Soros, George 154, 163  
 South Africa  
   instability 164  
 Sovereignty begins at home 10  
 Soviet super soldiers 63

Soviet Communism  
   in control of U.S. 109  
 Special Police Task Forces 49  
 Speculative exchange markets 153  
 Speth, James Gustave  
   head of the UNDP 83  
*Spotlight* 9  
   article by Mike Blair on foreign  
     military presence in U.S.  
       170  
   article by Mike Blair on Clinton  
     Executive Orders 174  
 Stalin  
   and Bertrand Russell 159  
 Stennis NASA Space Center  
   and U.N. military vehicles 172  
 Stevenson, Coke  
   and LBJ 35  
   former Texas Governor 99  
 Strauss, Lewis  
   and LBJ 35  
 Strauss, Robert  
   U.S. ambassador in Moscow  
     158  
 Subcommittee on the *Constitution*  
   of the Senate Judiciary  
   Committee 189  
*Suicide of the West*, by James  
   Burnham 108  
 Suni Muslims in Iraq  
   militia of 188  
 Super soldiers  
   and Soviets 64  
 Talbott, Strobe 161  
 Talmuds 69  
 Tamerlane 166  
 Tavistock Institute 108  
 Texas  
   and Kennedy assassination 29

*The Accidental President*, by  
   Robert Sherrill 102  
*The Columbian History of the*  
   *World*, by John A. Garraty  
   and Peter Gay 67  
*The Day The Earth Stood Still*  
   conditioning for alien  
     acceptance 47  
*The International Jew*, by Henry  
   Ford 59, 61  
*The New Republic* 109  
*The Talmud Unmasked II*, by Rev.  
   I.B. Pranaitis 68  
*The Thirteenth Tribe*, by Arthur  
   Koestler 52, 67, 70  
*The Thirteenth Tribe*, review by  
   Pastor Sheldon Emry 54  
*The Usurpers*, by Medford Evans  
   25  
*The United Nations Concentration*  
   *Camps Program In America--*  
   *Book 1*, by Serge Monast 3,  
   5  
*The War We Are In* by James  
   Burnham 108  
 Thomas, Craig (R-Wyo) 176  
 Thompson, Linda 10, 12  
   march on Washington 10  
*Toronto Star*  
   article on Khazarians 69  
 Treaty of Paris in 1783 167  
 Trilateral Commission 38, 44  
 Trilateral Commission report:  
   "Governability of  
   Democracies" 39  
 Trotsky  
   and the Federal Reserve 117  
 Truth  
   taking a stand in 2  
   foundation of sovereignty 10

Turkish tribes  
   and Khazarian origins 55  
 U.N. Orders  
   and militia march on  
     Washington 10  
 U.S. Code, Title 32 189  
 U.S. Congress  
   Jewish mouthpiece 17  
 U.S. military forces  
   under U.N. command 170  
 U.S. Treasury  
   and National Guard 190  
 Union of American Hebrew  
   Congregations 72  
 United Continent  
   of North America 2  
 United Nations (U.N.) 155  
   Blue Helmet troops 82  
   genocide plans 81  
   hit list, targeted countries 82  
   Jewish mouthpiece 17  
   military vehicles in U.S. 170  
 United Nations Multi-Military  
   Forces  
   and FINCEN 7  
 United Nations Plan: One World  
   Government By '95 80  
 United Nations-United States  
   Program  
   for house-to-house search and  
   seizure of property and  
   arms 6  
 United Nations/USA Crime  
   Control Act of 1993 49  
 United States  
   and 10 regions 90  
 United States securities  
   and the Federal Reserve 134  
 United States vs. Great Britain 36

University of Science and  
Philosophy  
case against Ekkers 97  
"Unwitting handmaiden of  
Communism"  
McCarthy's censured comments  
about the Watkins  
committee 104  
*Usurpers*, Medford Evans 99  
Van der Beugel, Ernst H. 178  
Venice of the North 169  
Versailles  
and British 167  
*Vinland Map and The Tartar  
Relation* by R.A. Skelton,  
Thomas E. Marsten and  
George D. Pointer 67  
Von Neumann, John  
criminal mathematician 152  
Waco holocaust  
and mind control 7  
murder of Clinton's body guards  
7  
*Waco, The Big Lie* (film) 90  
*War We Are In*, by James Burnham  
108  
Warren Commission 25  
and public opinion 33  
intended deception 27  
objectives 32  
purpose of 30  
Washington, DC  
a distraction 12  
independent territory of 10  
march on, and weapons  
confiscation 11  
*Washington Post* 109  
Watkins committee  
and McCarthy 103

*Wealth of Nations*, by Adam Smith  
167  
Weather experiments  
and Soviets 63  
Webster, Daniel 214  
*Weekly Compilation of Presidential  
Documents* 93  
*Weekly World News* 62  
article about KGB files 62  
Wetland designations  
federal grab for personal  
property 46  
White, Theodore 27  
Wilson, Woodrow  
and Federal Reserve 118  
and militia 189  
victim of deception 118  
WINTEX-CIMEX 83' 90  
Witchhunt  
term 107  
*Worker*  
Communist newspaper 31  
World Bank 155  
World Central Bank 81  
World Conservation Bank 46  
World Court (UN) 81  
World financial markets  
instability of 113  
World government  
and Bertrand Russell 159  
World Police 81  
*World Press Review*  
and "Fear of Islam" article 14  
World Trade and Production  
Organization 81  
World Treasury 81  
World War II  
and Federal Reserve 117  
Yalta agreements 159

Yiddish language  
origins of 56  
Yost, Casimir A. 177  
Yugoslavia  
loss of militia 192  
militia in 188  
Zionism  
hatred of Muslims 17  
vision of 73  
Zionist extermination of Muslims  
campaign of 16  
Zionists Khazarian anti-Christ  
109  
ZIP code 36  
Zoning laws  
and the New World Order 46



## BOOK LIST

THESE WORKS ARE A SERIES CALLED THE PHOENIX JOURNALS. THEY HAVE BEEN WRITTEN TO ASSIST MAN TO BECOME AWARE OF LONGSTANDING DECEPTIONS AND OTHER MATTERS CRITICAL TO HIS SURVIVAL AS A SPECIES. JOURNALS ARE \$6.00 EACH PLUS SHIPPING & HANDLING.

1. SIPAPU ODYSSEY ISBN 1-56935-045-0
2. AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL,  
I AM SANANDA ISBN 1-56935-014-0
3. SPACE-GATE, THE VEIL REMOVED ISBN  
1-56935-015-9
4. SPIRAL TO ECONOMIC DISASTER ISBN 0-922356-07-6
5. FROM HERE TO ARMAGEDDON 1-56935-043-4
6. SURVIVAL IS ONLY TEN FEET FROM HELL  
ISBN 0-922356-11-4
7. THE RAINBOW MASTERS ISBN 1-56935-017-5
9. SATAN'S DRUMMERS ISBN 1-56935-054-X
10. PRIVACY IN A FISHBOWL ISBN 1-56935-042-6
11. CRY OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 1-56935-036-1
12. CRUCIFIXION OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-41-9
13. SKELETONS IN THE CLOSET ISBN 0-922356-15-7
14. RRPP\* \*RAPE, RAVAGE, PLUNDER AND  
PILLAGE OF THE PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-16-5
15. RAPE OF THE CONSTITUTION ISBN 0-922356-17-3
16. YOU CAN SLAY THE DRAGON ISBN 0-922356-21-1
17. THE NAKED PHOENIX ISBN 0-922356-22-X
18. BLOOD AND ASHES ISBN 0-922356-25-4
19. FIRESTORM IN BABYLON ISBN 0-922356-27-0
20. THE MOSSAD CONNECTION ISBN 0-922356-28-9
21. CREATION, THE SACRED UNIVERSE ISBN  
1-56935-047-7
23. BURNT OFFERINGS ISBN 0-922356-33-5
24. SHROUDS OF THE SEVENTH SEAL  
ISBN 0-922356-34-3

25. THE BITTER COMMUNION ISBN 0-922356-37-8
26. COUNTERFEIT BLESSINGS THE ANTI-CHRIST BY  
ANY NAME: KHAZARS ISBN 0-922356-36-6
27. PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL  
ISBN 1-56935-018-3
28. OPERATION SHANSTORM ISBN 0-922356-39-4
29. END OF THE MASQUERADE ISBN 0-922356-40-8
38. THE DARK CHARADE ISBN 0-922356-53-X
39. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST  
VOL. I ISBN 0-922356-55-6
40. THE TRILLION DOLLAR LIE THE HOLOCAUST  
VOL. II ISBN 0-922356-56-4
41. THE DESTRUCTION OF A PLANET ZIONISM IS  
RACISM ISBN 0-922356-60-2
42. UNHOLY ALLIANCE ISBN 0-922356-61-0
43. TANGLED WEBS VOL. I ISBN 0-922356-62-9
44. TANGLED WEBS VOL. II ISBN 0-922356-63-7
45. TANGLED WEBS VOL. III ISBN 0-922356-64-5
46. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IV ISBN 0-922356-65-3
48. TANGLED WEBS VOL. V ISBN 0-922356-68-8
49. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VI ISBN 0-922356-69-6
50. DIVINE PLAN VOL. I ISBN 1-56935-29-9
51. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VII ISBN 0-922356-81-5
52. TANGLED WEBS VOL. VIII ISBN 0-922356-83-1
53. TANGLED WEBS VOL. IX ISBN 0-922356-84-X
54. THE FUNNEL'S NECK ISBN 0-922356-86-6
55. MARCHING TO ZION ISBN 0-922356-87-4
56. SEX AND THE LOTTERY ISBN 0-922356-88-2
57. GOD'S PLAN 2000! DIVINE PLAN VOL. II  
ISBN 1-56935-028-0
58. FROM THE FRYING PAN INTO THE PIT OF FIRE  
ISBN 0-922356-90-4
59. "REALITY" ALSO HAS A DRUMBEAT  
ISBN 0-922356-91-2
60. AS THE BLOSSOM OPENS ISBN 0-922356-92-0
61. PROGRAMMING PITFALLS ISBN 1-56935-001-9
62. CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY ISBN 1-56935-000-0

63. THE BEST OF TIMES ISBN 1-56935-002-7
64. TO ALL MY CHILDREN ISBN 1-56935-003-5
65. THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE ISBN 1-56935-004-3
66. ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS ISBN 1-56935-005-1
67. THE BEAST AT WORK ISBN 1-56935-006-X
68. ECSTASY TO AGONY ISBN 1-56935-007-8
69. TATTERED PAGES ISBN 1-56935-009-4
70. NO THORNLESS ROSES ISBN 1-56935-010-8
71. COALESCENCE ISBN 1-56935-012-4
72. CANDLELIGHT ISBN 1-56935-013-2
73. RELATIVE CONNECTIONS VOL. I ISBN 1-56935-016-7
74. MYSTERIES OF RADIANCE RELATIVE  
CONNECTIONS VOL. II ISBN 1-56935-019-1
75. TRUTH AND CONSEQUENCES  
REL. CONNECT. VOL. III ISBN 1-56935-020-5
76. SORTING THE PIECES  
REL. CONNECT. VOL. IV ISBN 1-56935-021-3
77. PLAYERS IN THE GAME ISBN 1-56935-022-1
78. IRON TRAP AROUND AMERICA ISBN 1-56935-023-X
79. MARCHING TO ZOG ISBN 1-56935-024-8
80. TRUTH FROM THE "ZOG BOG" ISBN 1-56935-025-6
81. RUSSIAN ROULETTE AMONG OTHER THINGS  
ISBN 1-56935-026-4
82. RETIREMENT RETREATS OR WHICH CONCENTRA-  
TION CAMP DO YOU PREFER? ISBN 1-56935-027-2
83. POLITICAL PSYCHOS ISBN 1-56935-030-2
84. CHANGING PERSPECTIVES ISBN 1-56935-031-0
85. SHOCK THERAPY FOR A BRAIN DEAD WORLD  
ISBN 1-56935-032-9
86. MISSING THE LIFEBOAT?? ISBN 1-56935-033-7
87. IN GOD'S NAME AWAKEN ISBN 1-56935-034-5
88. ADVANCED DEMOLITION LEGION (THE ADL IN  
ACTION) ISBN 1-56935-035-3
89. FOCUS OF DEMONS ISBN (REAL GREMLINS IN  
THE WORKS) 1-56935-037-X
90. TAKING OFF THE BLINDFOLD ISBN 1-56935-038-8

91. FOOTSTEPS INTO TRUTH *UNCOVERING LIES AND  
FRAUD ABOUT GOD AND MAN* ISBN 1-56935-039-6
  92. WALK THE CROOKED ROAD WITH THE CROOKS  
ISBN 1-56935-040-X
  93. CRIMINAL POLITBUROS AND OTHER PLAGUES  
ISBN 1-56935-041-8
  94. WINGING IT... ISBN 1-56935-044-2
  95. HEAVE-UP (PHASE ONE) ISBN 1-56935-046-9
  96. HEAVE-HO (PHASE TWO) ISBN 1-56935-048-5
  97. HEAVE 'EM OUT (PHASE THREE, PART 1)  
ISBN 1-56935-049-3
  98. ASCENSION OR NEVER-EVER LAND  
ISBN 1-56935-050-7
  99. USURPERS OF FREEDOM IN CONSPIRACY  
ISBN 1-56935-051-5
  100. BUTTERFLIES, MIND CONTROL--THE RAZOR'S  
EDGE ISBN IT'S ALL IN THE GAME 1-56935-052-3
- GOA. THE GARDEN OF ATON by Nora Boyles  
ISBN 1-56935-011-6 \$6.00 plus \$1.50 S&H

**FOR INFORMATION OR ORDERS CALL:**  
1-800-800-5565

PHOENIX SOURCE PUBLISHERS, Inc.  
P.O. Box 27353  
Las Vegas, Nevada 89126

MASTERCARD, VISA OR DISCOVER CARDS

## TAPES, TRANSCRIPTIONS & VIDEOS

### THE WORD NOW ACCEPTS VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTER CARDS

In addition to audio tapes of meetings with Commander Hatonn, THE WORD is now offering written transcriptions of some taped topics.

Donations to cover the costs of tapes are \$4.00 for one tape, \$6.00 for two tapes and \$2.50 per tape for three or more. The transcriptions are \$3.00 each. (Mexico or Canada add \$0.25 and other foreign countries add \$0.50 per tape or transcription.)

Please send check or money order to: **THE WORD, P.O. Box 6194, Tehachapi, CA 93582. Call 805-822-4176** if you have questions or you wish to use your credit card.

If you desire to automatically receive tapes from future meetings, please send at least a \$50 donation from which tape costs will be deducted. We will try to notify you as your balance reaches zero.

*Special Order* tapes are noted below by \* and are **not** automatically sent since this material is either already in print or will be soon. Available written transcriptions are noted by #.

The following is a complete list of meeting dates with the number of tapes **in bold** in parentheses and mentioning if the meeting has a special focus:

- 4/25/92(2)\*# "The Photon Belt";
- 5/11/92(3)\* "Silent Weapons For Quiet Wars";
- 5/13/92(3) meeting with European visitors over lunch;
- 5/16/92(3); 5/23/92(2);
- 5/30/92(3)\* "The Divine Plan and Places In Between" tapes 1-3;
- 6/1/92(3); 6/4/92(2);
- 6/6/92(4); 6/13/92(3); 6/21/92(3).
- 6/27/92(2);
- 6/28/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;
- 6/30/92(3)\* "The Divine Plan and Places In Between"  
tapes 4-6;
- 7/4/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;
- 7/12/92(3);
- 7/18/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;
- 7/26/92(3).
- 8/3/92(2) radio program, KTKK, Salt Lake City, UT;

- 8/8/92(2)
- 8/16/92(3)\* Bo Gritz speech in Tehachapi
- 8/16/92(1) **VIDEO TAPE** (Bo Gritz' complete speech  
in Tehachapi) **Special order only, \$12**  
"Anti-Christ Banksters"
- 8/31/92(2)\*
- 9/5/92(2);
- 9/9/92(2) radio program KTKK
- 9/12/92(2) radio KTKK
- 10/4/92(3) meeting
- 10/10/92(2) meeting
- 10/17/92(2) radio KTKK
- 10/24/92(2); 11/1/92(2)
- 11/1/92(1) radio program, New Mexico;
- 11/8/92(2); 11/14/92(3); 11/22/92(2); 11/29/92(2)
- 12/6/92(2); 12/13/92(2); 12/20/92(2)
- 12/7/92(2) Cosmos Patriot Group I;
- 12/8/92(1) Cosmos Patriot Group II;
- 12/12/92(2) Cosmos Patriot Group III;
- 12/13/92(2); 12/20/92(2); 1/2/93(2)
- 12/31/92(1)\* Constitutional Law Center
- 1/14/93(2) Seminar speech by retired Police Officer Jack McLamb;
- 1/16/93(2); 1/23/93(3); 1/30/93(2); 2/6/93(1); 2/13/93(2);
- 2/18/93(2); 2/20/93(2); radio program on KTKK featuring  
Soltec with Hatonn.  
including Soltec and Sananda.
- 4/4/93(3) radio program KTKK
- 4/10/93(2)
- 4/24/93(3); 5/2/93(2); 5/16/93(2); 5/23/93(3); 6/20/93(2).
- 6/20/93(1)\* mystery virus in N. Mexico.
- 7/2/93(2)\* Rayelan Russbacher on KTKK;
- 7/31/93(1) KTKK Little Crow.
- 7/11/93(3); 7/18/93(2); 7/30/93(3); 8/8/93(2);
- 8/21/93(2); 8/22/93(3) Gunther Russbacher interview.
- 8/29/93(2); 9/14/93(2); 9/19/93(3); 10/9/93(3); 10/16/93(3);
- 10/30/93(2); 11/13/93(2); 11/21/93(3); 11/27/93(2); 12/5/93(2);
- 12/12/93(2); 12/18/93(1); 1/8/94(2); 1/16/94(2); 1/23/94(2);
- 2/7/94(2); 2/13/94(4); 3/6/94(2); 4/3/94(1); 4/17/94(2);
- 5/1/94(2); 5/8/94(2), Mothers' Day; 5/14/94(3); 5/29/94(2);
- 6/18/94(2); 7/3/94(3); 7/24/94(2); 7/26/94(2); 7/31/94(2)
- 8/6/94(2); 8/14/94(2); 8/28/94(2); 9/11/94(2); 9/25/94(2).

#1-#5 Corporation Lectures (\$5 each tape.)

**THE WORD, P.O. Box 6194, Tehachapi, CA 93582. 805-822-4176**  
**VISA, DISCOVER AND MASTER CARDS ACCEPTED**

## ARE YOU UP TO DATE WITH KEY ISSUES?

LEARN THE TRUTH BEHIND WHAT YOU'RE BEING TOLD.

### PHOENIX JOURNALS BONUS SELECTION OFFER

Choose from the following *BONUS SELECTION* offers and save!

Bonus Selection `A' Single copy *Bonus* price \$6.00 (Was \$7.95)  
Bonus Selection `B' Any 4 Journals -*Bonus* price \$5.50 (Save \$2.00)  
Bonus Selection `C' 10 or more Journals - *Bonus* price \$5.00 ea. (Save \$10)

*Shipping and handling extra. Credit Cards, Check or Money Order accepted. Complete the order form found in this section, enclose payment and mail. Please allow 30 days for delivery.*

### PROGRAMMING, PITFALLS AND PUPPY-DOG TALES BY GYEORGOS CERES HATONN (J61) \$6.00 244 pages

Topics included in this JOURNAL: Operation Vampire Killer 2000 (A U.S. Police Action To Regain Our Constitution)--Communists' Rules For Revolution--Psychiatrists Lead The Way--Our Founding Fathers' Recipe For Successful Government--Famine In Somalia--Cosmos--Citizen's Arrest of IRS Commissioner--The New Age/New World Government Plan--"The Bankers' Manifesto"--Iraq Shoot-Down--Vampire Killer Is Working--Swat Team Exchange With Russia--How You Can Play A Part In Our Nation's Recovery--The Hegelian Principle--Letter To Chief Gates. (INDEX INCLUDED)

### CHAPARRAL SERENDIPITY or THINGS FROM UNDER THE BUSHES

By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn  
(J62) \$6.00 247 pages

Some of the topics covered in this JOURNAL are: The Council On Domestic Relations--A Writing From Nord Davis--What Is The "Cosmos" Lesson That We Are To Learn?--Shocking Auschwitz Testimony--MIA/POW Final Sellout!--What Will Be Found In Baghdad?--Pat Robertson--Who's Who Of The World's Elite--Aids, A Weapon Against Black People--Gaiandriana Update--New RTC--Bankruptcy Of The Old RTC--Gunther Russbacher--*Prophecy of St. Nilus*--Vaccinations And Inoculations--66 Questions About The Holocaust--Gays In The Military--IRANGATE. (INDEX INCLUDED)

THE BEST OF TIMES;  
THE WORST OF TIMES  
By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn  
(J63) \$6.00 228 pages

Some of the important topics covered in this JOURNAL are: The "Banned" JOURNALS And The University of Science & Philosophy--Ban On Blood Donations By Gulf Veterans Lifted--Sudan Denies Parasite Has Killed Thousands--Sananda/The Christ--Incorporation--"Green" And "Gold"--Water Purification--Cloning And Possibilities--RTC Problems?--Maynard Campbell--Gunther Russbacher--Illuminized High Freemasonry--New York Trade Center--The Ekker Property--The Art Of Global Politics--Watch The Philippines!--The CFR: Funding And Members--The Bilderbergers--The New World Order--Mr. Sessions Of The FBI--Perot And Con Con. (INDEX INCLUDED)

TO ALL MY CHILDREN  
AS THE WORLD TURNS  
By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn  
(J64) \$6.00 252 pages

In this JOURNAL we are given more examples of the snares and traps of the Adversary to place this planet under the iron fist of the Satanic, Zionist/Khazarian Elite. Some of the topics included are: Jack McLamb/Police action--James "Bo" Gritz Senate Hearing Deposition--Special Police Officer Bulletin--Our Sworn Duty--The Fourth Reich: Toward An American Police State--Map Of 10 Regional U.S. Gov't Districts--Police State Tactics--Computerization Of The Public--Russbacher--More Military Bases To Close--Immaculate Deception--Mount Carmel/Waco Massacre--Seven Main Periods Of Man Expression--Property/RTC. (INDEX INCLUDED)

THE LAST GREAT PLAGUE UPON MAN:  
AIDS AND RELATED MURDER TOOLS  
By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn  
(J65) \$6.00 242 pages

This is the first JOURNAL which is being updated and rewritten. Some of the critical topics included are: Gene Engineering--The Total Manipulation--Intrusion Into Genes--Why Is Gene Engineering So Dangerous--Genetic Manipulation Blocks "Our Emotional Life"--The Library Of Life--Breaking The Code--Man As Genetic God?--What Is Aids And What About A Plague?--Most Common Misconception About Aids Virus And Condoms--Royal Rife, Greatest Inventor Since Tesla--How The Epidemic Spreads--Hazards Of Behavior--Nikola Tesla--Antoine Priore. (INDEX INCLUDED)

**ULTIMATE PSYCHOPOLITICS, MASS MIND CONTROL &  
THE GLOBAL CONTROL SYSTEM**

**BY CERES**

**(J66) \$6.00 221 pages**

"When Control is gained--the masses can be programmed to do anything told to do and thus become as robotic slaves".

Some of the topics covered are: Nuclear Black Market--Emergency Shelters--The Waco Texas Siege--COM-12 Briefing--Black Rose Organization--The Promis Program--Russbacher And October Surprise--Giandriana--Human Genome Project--Microwave Harassment And Mind-Control Experimentation--The Existing Directed-Energy Arsenal--Overt & Covert Harassment--The "Stalker" Phenomenon. (INDEX INCLUDED)

**THE BEAST AT WORK**

**BY CERES**

**(J67) \$6.00 221 pages**

This JOURNAL comes with a warning that the contents are going to be shocking, incredible and then, difficult to find full realization of how far down the slide we have slipped in our worthy, blessed nation. Some topics included are: Wacko Waco--A "Who's Who" Of American Business And Politics--Child Pornography Ring--Justice American Style--Summary: The Bush Tour And The Australian Connection--The Crime Control Act Of 1993--The Hoaxer Project Report--The "Rising Tide" of Racism, Anti-Semitism--U.S. Judges Accused Of Jury Tampering--Judges Are Government Agents--Seven Noahide Laws "Public Law 102-14"--Newstates Constitution Preamble. (INDEX INCLUDED)

**"SPECIAL FAVORITES"**

**AND THEY CALLED HIS NAME IMMANUEL -- I AM  
SANANDA**

**BY SANANDA & JUDAS ISCARIOTH**

**(J2) \$6.00 156 pages**

The story of the life of the one known as Jesus of Nazareth (Immanuel) is told by Jesus and his disciple and scribe, Judas Iscarioth. Judas' name is cleared and the actual one who betrayed Immanuel is revealed. Clarification is given concerning Immanuel's life and teachings, such as: The Purpose of His Life--His 40 Days With Cosmic Beings--His Crucifixion, Resurrection and His Journey after Resurrection--Clarification Regarding God, The Creation, The Laws and Commandments. (INDEX NOW INCLUDED)

**SPACE GATE  
THE VEIL REMOVED  
BY GYEORGOS CERES HATONN**

**(J3) \$6.00 125 pages**

**(A3) \$20.00 BOOK ON TAPE (4 Tapes)**

Hatonn provides facts concerning the governmental cover-up of extraterrestrials visiting and crashing upon Earth starting in the late 1940s. He discusses various "secret" agencies and societies, such as MJ-12, The Jason Society, The Bilderbergers, the "Grey Men" along with details regarding their strategies and operating methods. Also, we are given clarification about the mission of The Hosts of God vs. Satan during these "end times" and the correlation between Christ and extraterrestrials. (INDEX NOW INCLUDED)

**THE RAINBOW MASTERS**

**BY THE MASTERS**

**(J7) \$6.00 150 pages**

This JOURNAL is a manual for living the life blessed of God. Cuts to the core of the nature of man, yet offers gentle direction filled with compassion beyond measure. Each energy is uniquely powerful, yet, together they form a team of one. The Masters offer insight to the planet, our purpose, God's involvement and will, our journey home, the Greater Vision. The messages resonate as musical chords within the very soul essence. The words shared renew hope and give the phrase "Trust in God" a deeper meaning. (INDEX NOW INCLUDED)

**PHOENIX OPERATOR-OWNER MANUAL  
BY SANANDA, MICHAEL, GERMAIN & HATONN**

**(J27) \$6.00 114 pages**

**(A27) \$20.00 BOOK ON TAPE (4 Tapes)**

This JOURNAL is GOD's deliverance of Truth to YOU, His blinded fledgling creatures. HE is offering YOU the instructions for reaching the 'Lighted' Path back home to HIM, AND THUS TO ONENESS. You will learn HOW to recognize the Anti-Christ, (that which is AGAINST GOD and therefore AGAINST LIFE) within you and why, through your gift of free-will, YOU allowed the Anti-Christ within your temple of God. You will learn about: the "Deadliest" Sins (errors), Personal Responsibility for consequences and experiences. (INDEX NOW INCLUDED)



**BUTTERFLIES, MIND CONTROL--  
THE RAZOR'S EDGE  
IT'S ALL IN THE GAME**

By Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn

I look and I see such denial in a time of confusion in your lives, your nation and your world that I am hesitant to cause worse confrontation.

You can deny me, readers, but please don't deny your people who bring you truth and back it with confirmation. If you wait too long to take a stand in that which has come upon you gradually while you slept, you will lose opportunity to BE HEARD. I do NOT speak of taking up arms--I speak of taking a "stand" in TRUTH so that the perpetrators of the criminal and unconstitutional acts against you, as nations and citizens, can be stopped. Once totally open and uncovered--the criminals will have to cease and desist--IF YOU CAN REGAIN CONTROL OF YOUR COURTS AND BRING ATTENTION TO THE CONSTITUTIONAL LAW. FURTHERMORE, YOU START WHERE YOU ARE AND THEN YOU JOIN FORCES, I.E., CANADIANS WITH THE U.S., BOTH WITH MEXICO AND THUS AND SO--YOU CAN HAVE A UNITED CONTINENT WITHOUT FORFEITING GOODNESS AND HONOR.

I do not speak of "FREE TRADE"; I speak of uniting in goodness and honor, integrity and brotherhood as sovereign citizens individual, then sovereign nations UNITED.

Some of the important topics included are: **Repetition until you understand the seriousness of your plight** - Misuse of the militia - U.S. could keep Panama Canal - "Brazen" lies about Islam - **Prophecies of the end days** - *The Usurpers* (quotes from) - The UFO threat - *Who are the Khazars?* Jews are not Israelites. Solzhenitsyn at center stage in Russia - Professor says **kill off 3+ BILLION people.** SECRET MILITARY MANEUVERS - The Constitution of the U.S.

ISBN 1-56935-052-3